

EUTROPII
HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ
BREVIARIUM,

*Cum Versione Anglicâ, in qua, Verbum de
Verbo, quantum fieri licuit, exprimitur,
Notis quoque & Indice.*

O R,

EUTROPIUS'S
Compendious History
O F
ROME:

Together with an English Translation as
Literal as possible, Notes and an Index.

By JOHN CLARKE, Master of the Publick Grammar-
School in Hull, in Pursuance of the Method of Teaching
the Latin Tongue, laid down by him in his Essay upon the
Education of YOUTH in Grammar-Schools.

The Second Edition.

T O R K ; Printed by Thomas Gent ; and are to be
Sold by A. Betteſworth at the Red-Lyon in Pater-Noster-
Row, L O N D O N. MDCCXXVIII.

EUROPE
HISTORIE ROMANE
REVIAUM

British Museum



Compendious History
OF
THE
EMPERORS
OF
CHINA

ROME



THE PREFACE.



THE Title-Page has already inform'd the Reader, that the following Translation of *Eutropius* is a literal one; in which, if he knows any thing of the Latin Tongue, he will not look for Polite Elegant Language, since that is altogether impossible in this Way of Translation, was I otherwise never so capable of it! The Manner of Expression in the two Languages differs as widely, as perhaps it is possible the Phrase of two Languages should do; and therefore all a Man can do in the Case, is to guard against downright Impropriety, and absolute Barbarity, which how well I have done, the Reader must judge. The different Genius of the Languages has obliged me here and there to take a little Liberty; but it is so small, that the Translation answers the Design as fully and effectually, as if it was strictly Literal. I have likewise found it necessary sometimes, for clearing the Sense, or mending my English, to insert Words which have none to answer them in the Original: These, to prevent the Difficulty they might otherwise occasion to Young Boys, are all along put in a different Character.

The P R E F A C E.

THE Usefulness of such sort of Translations of the easier Classics is so exceedingly evident, that no one, who will but give himself the Trouble of considering the Matter a little, can fail, I should think, of seeing it. I shall not therefore so far distrust the Reader's Understanding, as to add any thing to what I have already said upon the Subject of the great Usefulness and Necessity of these Translations. What that is, the Reader may see, if he pleases to consult my *Essay upon the Education of Youth in Grammar-Schools*, with the Prefaces to my *Cordery*, *Erasmus* and *Cornelius Nepos*. If that will not give him Satisfaction, I am sure, all I can say besides, will signify nothing at all.

I HAVE translated this Author, as highly proper to be read in our Schools upon a double Account. First, As he is one of the easiest Authors in the Latin Tongue; and, Secondly, As he gives us a pretty good Compend or Abridgment of the Roman Story, down from the Building of the City, to the Death of *Jovian*, that is, for the Term of above 1100 Years. And as the History of *Greece* and *Rome* is absolutely necessary for a Scholar, because of the frequent Hints and Allusions thereto, in the most valuable Performances of the Learn'd, both Antient and Modern, I see not how our Schools can well be without this Author. We have no where else so much of the Roman History in so short a Compass; without a good Acquaintance with which, *Virgil*, *Horace* and *Juvenal*, can never be tolerably understood. Notes that explain the Passages, where the Roman Story is touch'd upon, will never do the Business effectually, but be quickly forgot, unless the Reader has a good general Plan or View of the Roman History in his Head before-hand. Those Masters would do well to consider of this, that hurry poor Children on to the Reading of those sublime and difficult Authors, without the least Preparation of this kind; the infallible Consequence of which wise Method of Proceeding is, that the Boys never understand them as they should do.

THOUGH

The P R E F A C E.

THOUGH it requires no great Penetration, I think, to see the Reasonableness of what I have advanced; yet I have known this Piece of Folly carried to such a Height, that the poor Boys have been strictly forbid the Use of any Notes whatsoever upon *Juvenal's* Satyrs, (the very Nature and Design of which Kind of Poetry oftentimes necessarily involves it in Obscurity) though they had not read so much as a Line in any one Classick Author of the Roman History. The Person guilty of this strange Oversight was a Man of some Note in the World, and pretended therein, as I remember, to follow the Example of Dr. *BUSBY*. But if the Doctor thought Notes upon that Author useless to his Scholars, he sure took Care, before he enter'd them, to bring them pretty well acquainted with the History and Antiquities of *Rome*, together with the Heathen Mythology, or else I may venture to say, he never had a Scholar in his Life, that could any where make out twenty Lines together without his Help; if he could, I am sure he must have been a Conjuror. Good Dictionaries indeed might give them some Relief; but those would not go far, nor do the Business half so effectually, as a previous Acquaintance with the Antiquities, History and Mythology. Nay, even with all that *Apparatus* for the reading of *Juvenal*, good Notes are absolutely necessary for the perfect, easy, expeditious understanding of that difficult Author.

IT is the Business of a Master to make all things as easy as possible, and not to fright Youth from Books and Study, by putting of unnecessary Difficulties upon them. The not attending duly to this grand Principle of Education, but rather affecting a quite contrary Conduct, and forcing them by the Terror of the Lash, to hammer out their Business in a poor, bungling Manner by themselves, has been the Occasion that many, who have run through our Schools, and whose Business in the World requires they should be Scholars, have but a very sorry Pittance of Learning to support that Character. It is my Intention here, and in my other Performances of this kind, to remedy, as much as lies in me, this crying, this intolerable

The PREFACE.

rable Grievance; and if I can be but so happy in the Execution of this my Design, as to give Satisfaction to the Learn'd and Judicious, I have my End, the very utmost of my Ambition, and shall think my self amply rewarded in their Favour and Approbation, for all my Pains.

THIS is now the Second Classick Author I have publish'd with this View. I call him a Classick Author: For though he lived in Times, when the Latin Tongue was very much upon the Decline; yet he has so well imitated the Style of the purer Ages, excepting some few Passages, that he has by the Learn'd been allow'd a Place in that Number. I cannot make the World an absolute Promise of proceeding in this Design, because that must depend upon their Encouragement; and how far I may be thought worthy of it, is more than I can pretend with any tolerable Certainty to foresee. I have met with several People of very good Sense, that have very much lamented the Badness of the Vulgar Method of Education; some of which, as well as others I have not the Happiness to be acquainted with, have been pleas'd to favour me with their Approbation and good Wishes: But I must request of all such to remember, that something more than bare Wishes are necessary, to push on a Design of this Nature, which is not likely to be carried very far, in any reasonable Time, by a Man of so obscure a Character, as the Author of this Translation. A Machine design'd to work so considerable an Effect, requires the Assistance of many Hands to put it in Motion, and keep it going.

ALL I have further to say, is, to advertise the Reader, that the following Account of *EUTROPIUS* by *Gerard Vossius*, is not Literally translated, because not inserted here for the Reading of Boys in the School by Way of Lesson.



Gerard



Gerard Vossius's Account

O F

EUTROPIUS.


EUTROPIUS sophista Italus, ut
 eum vocat Sui-
 das, cum alia
 quædam, eodem teste, tum
 Breviarium scripsit rerum
 Romanarum ab U. C. us-
 que ad Flavium Valen-
 tem Augustum, cui & o-
 pus suum dicavit. Mi-
 litasse se ait sub Juli-
 ano, atque expeditioni e-
 jus in Persas interfuisse :
 Quo & pertinent verba
 Georgii Codini in Selectis
 de Originibus Constantino-
 politanis, ubi sic scribit,
 Ευτροπιος ὁ σοφιστὴς, ὁ τῷ παρ-
 ᾧ Ἰουλιανῷ συμπαραὼν ἐν τῇ
 Περσίᾳ. Laudat vero eum
 testem in rebus Constan-
 tini Magni, quæ oculis
 suis vidisse eum ait. At-
 que ex his patet error

*E*utropius an Italian Sophist,
 as Suidas calls him, writ,
 as the same Author informs us,
 besides other things, a brief Hi-
 story of the Romans, from the
 Building of the City, to the
 Time of the Emperor Flavius
 Valens, to whom he also dedica-
 ted his Work. He says he serv'd
 in the Wars under Julian, and
 went along with him in his Ex-
 pedition against the Persians :
 As appears likewise from the
 Words of George Codinus, in
 his select Observations relating
 to the Antiquities of Constanti-
 nople, wherein he thus writes,
 Eutropius the Sophist, who
 was with Julian the Apostate
 in Persia. He quotes him for
 the Transactions of Constantine
 the Great, which he says he had
 seen with his own Eyes. And
 from hence appears the Mistake
 Ptolomei,

Gerard Vossius's Account of Eutropius.

Ptolemæi, & hujus se Auctoritate tuentis Raphaelis Volaterrani, qui Eutropium hunc fuisse putarunt discipulum B. Augustini. Quæ & sententia est Gesneri, & Esingrinii, & Theodori Zuingeri, Theatri sui volumine VI. Lib. II. ad hæc Possevinus in Apparatu sacro, atque aliorum. In errorem omnes eos impulit, quod Gennadius in illustrium Virorum catalgo Eutropium quendam referat, de quo hunc in modum apud eum legitur: 'Eutropius presbyter scripsit ad duas sorores, ancillas Christi, quæ ob devotionem pudicitia, & amore religionis exheredatæ sunt à parentibus, epistolæ in modum libellorum consolatorias, eleganti & aperto sermone duas, non solum ratione, sed etiam testimoniis Scripturarum munitas'. Meminit autem ejus Gennadius post Augustinum, Orosium, & alios. Hunc illi esse Breviarii scriptorem crediderunt. Sed tempora repugnant, cum auctor Breviarii, Constantini ejusque liberorum, Juliani, Joviani, & Valentis temporibus vixerit: at non item Gratiani aut Theodosii; saltem non Arcadii, & Honorii; ut Augustino esse junior non

of Ptolemy, and of Raphael Volaterranus, who goes upon his Authority, who fancied this Eutropius to have been a Disciple of St. Austin. Which is likewise the Opinion of Gesner, and of Esingrinus, and of Theodore Zuingerus, in the sixth Volume of his Theatre, B. 2. as likewise of Possevinus in his Apparatus sacer, and others. What led them all into this Mistake, is, that Gennadius in his Catalogue of illustrious Men, has put down one, of whom he speaks in the following manner: 'Eutropius a Presbyter writ to two Sisters, Handmaids of Christ, who for their invincible Inclination to a life of Chastity, and Zeal for Religion, were disinherited by their Parents, two Letters of Consolation, that may well pass for two little Books, in a handsome clear Style, supported not only by Reason, but Quotations out of the Scriptures'. Now Gennadius mentions him after Austin, Orosius and others. This they supposed to be the Author of the Brief History. But the Times will not allow of it, since the Author of the Brief History lived in the Days of Constantine and his Sons, of Julian, Jovian, and Valens: but not likewise in Gratian's or Theodosius's; however not in Arcadius and Honorius's, so that he cannot be younger than possit.

Gerard Vossius's Account of Eutropius.

possit. Ad hæc ille Gennadio memoratus presbyter erat; at hic an Christianus fuerit, merito ambigitur; cum reticeat Christianorum persecutiones X, ac in Joviano aperte suadeat perfidiam. Scio esse, qui Christianum fuisse colligant exinde, quod de Juliano scribat, RELIGIONIS CHRISTIANÆ INSECTOR, PERINDE TAMEN, UT CRUORE ABSTINERET. Sed ita quoque scribere potuit gentilis, saltem qui in confinio tenebrarum ac lucis constitutus, nec Gentilem Religionem probaret, nec Christianæ tamen nomen dedisset: quales sæculum illud habuit multos. Sed utcumque hoc est, tempora, ut vidimus, eos refellunt, qui Augustino Eutropium faciunt juniorem. Stylum si spectes, parum est concinnus: sed hoc ætati, qua vixit, tribuamus. Res vero ipsas compendio satis commodò constrinxit. Sane quanti a Græcis fieri solebat, vel argumento illud erit, quod Capito Historicus Lycius epitomes Eutropii *μετάφρασις* scripserit Græce: ut Suidas docet in *Κατίων*. Imo & Simlerus, in Appendice bibliothecæ Gesneri, testatur, in bibliotheca P.

Austin. Besides the Person mentioned by Gennadius was a Presbyter; but whether this Eutropius was a Christian, is questioned, and not without Reason; since he says nothing of the ten Persecutions, and in his Account of Jovian, avowedly pleads for Breach of Faith. I know there are some who guess him to have been a Christian, from what he says about Julian. 'A Persecutor of the Christian Religion, yet so as to abstain from Blood'. But a Heathen might write so, at least one who being upon the Confines of Darkness and Light, neither approved of the Pagan Religion, nor was yet a Convert to the Christian; and such there were a great many in that Age. But let that be as it will, the Difference in Point of Time, as we have already observed, sufficiently confutes those who make Eutropius younger than Austin. If you consider his Style, it is not the most elegant: but that is to be imputed to the Age he lived in. Yet he has given us the Story in a pretty handsome Abridgement. How much it was valued by the Greeks, is apparent from the Greek Translation made of it by Capito the Historian of Lycia, as Suidas informs us in the Article of *Κατίων*. Nay Simler too, in his Appendix to Gesner's Bibliothecæ, says, there is in the Library of P. Pitheus. *Peani-*
B Pitheci

Gerard Vossius's Account of Eutropius.

Pithœi exstare Παιανίῳ μετα-
 ῥοσίου Romanæ Eutropii hi-
 storix. Ac video quædam ex
 Pæanio hoc citari a Scaligero.
 Compendio Eutropii Paulus
 Diaconus, malo sane exem-
 plo, sua inferfit; ut liquet
 ex undecim primis Historix
 Miscellæ libris; de quibus
 dicemus, cum ad Paulum
 Diaconum deventum erit.
 Meminit & Eutropii Beda
 Hist. Angl. Lib. I. Cap. XI.
 & qui sæculo toto Beda ju-
 nior est, Hincmarus Rhe-
 mensis, opusculo ad Hinc-
 marum Laudunensem Cap.
 XVI. Ubi de castello Lau-
 duno loquens ait, 'Quod
 'sicut Eutropius, antiquus
 'historiographus, dicit, auc-
 'tore Macrobio prætor
 'conditum. Ab exordio sui
 'in Paganismo inter civita-
 'tes, vel provinciales sedes,
 'nomen & locum non ha-
 'buit. Facit & mentionem
 Flodoardus Pontif. Rem.
 lib. I. cap. I. & Leo Ostien-
 sis (qui Alexii & Henrici
 Imp. temporibus fuit) Chro-
 nici Casinensis lib. I. cap.
 XVII. De Eutropio hoc fa-
 tis, a quo diversus est Eutro-
 pius grammaticus, quem de
 literis testem laudat Priscia-
 nus lib. I. item Eutropius
 medicus, memoratus Mar-
 cello Empirico præfat. operis
 de medicamentis.

*Pænius's Translation of the
 Roman History of Eutropius.
 And I find some Things quo-
 ted out of this Pænius by Sca-
 liger. Paulus Diaconus has
 scandalously foisted some of his
 Stuff into the Compend of Eu-
 tropius, as appears from the
 11 first Books of his miscellane-
 ous History; concerning which
 we shall say more, when we
 come to Paulus Diaconus. Bede
 too makes mention of Eutropius
 in his English History, B. 1.
 Chap. XI. And Hincmarus of
 Rheims, who is a whole Age la-
 ter than Bede, does the same, in
 a little Treatise of his address'd
 to Hincmarus of Laudun, Chap.
 16. Where speaking of the Castle
 of Laudun, he says, 'Which, as
 'Eutropius, an ancient Histo-
 'rian, writes, was built by
 'Macrobius the Prætor. Upon
 'its first Building under Pa-
 'ganism, it had no Name or
 'Place amongst Cities or County
 'Towns'. Flodoardus Bishop of
 Rheims takes Notice of him too
 B. 1. Ch. 1. and Leo of Ostia, (who
 lived in the Times of the Empe-
 rors Alexius and Henry) in his
 Chronicle of Casinum, B. 1. Ch.
 Ch. 17. And so much for Eu-
 tropius, whom we are not to
 confound with Eutropius the
 Grammarian, whom Priscian
 quotes about the Letters, B. 1.
 Nor with Eutropius the Phy-
 sician, mentioned by Marcellus
 Empiricus in the Preface to
 his Treatise of Medicines.*



DOMINO To the LORD
VALENTI, ¹ **VALENS,**
GOTHICO, **GOTHICK,**
MAXIMO, PERPETUO, Great, Immortal *and*
AUGUSTO. ² **AUGUST.**

***** *ES Romanas ex*
R ***** *voluntate Mansue-*
 ***** *tudinis tuæ ab*
Urbe condita ad nostram
memoriam, quæ in nego-
siis, vel bellicis, vel civi-
libus eminebant, per ordi-
nem temporum brevi narra-
tione collegi, strictim ad-

***** **HAVE** collected
 ***** **I** ***** in a brief Narra-
 ***** tive, and in Or-
 der of Time, the Roman
 Affairs, from the Building
 of the City, that appeared
 the most considerable, in
 the Transactions either of
 War or Peace, according

¹ This Valens was taken in by the Emperor Valentinian the 1st, as his Partner in the Empire, in the Year of Christ 364. He managed the War for some Time against the Goths, which was the Occasion of his Title Gothicus. He received a dangerous Wound by an Arrow in a Battle against the same Goths, and upon his being carried out of the Field into a House not far of, was pursued by them and burnt alive, together with the House, in the Year of Christ 377.

² The Title of Augustus is equivalent to that of Emperor, it was at first given by the Senate to Octavius the Nephew and adopted Son of Julius Cæsar, and kept by the following Emperors.

The DEDICATION.

ditis etiam iis, quæ in principum vitis egregia exstiterunt; ut Tranquillitatis tue possit mens divina letari, prius se illustrium virorum facta in administrando imperio sequutam, quam cognoscere lætione.

to the Pleasure of your Clemency, adding with all briefly those things, which were remarkable in the Lives of the Emperors; ² that the Divine Mind of your Tranquillity may rejoyce *to find*, it has follow'd the Conduct of Illustrious Men in Governing the Empire, before it was acquainted therewith by reading.

¹ This Title of *Mansuetudo*, as well as *Tranquillitas*, and several others, was apply'd to the Emperors in the same Manner, as Majesty is now a-Days to Kings. They were introduced not long before these Times, by the sordid Flattery of the People, confirm'd by the Want of Sense and Modesty in the Emperors, who tamely suffered themselves to be address'd in such kind of Language, as was only proper to the Deity. The old Greeks and Romans were wholly Strangers to any Thing of that Kind.

² Our Author makes the Emperor here but a coarse kind of Complement, in supposing the divine Mind of his Tranquillity, as he words himself, so very ignorant of the Roman History, at an Age when he was capable of commanding Armies, and had done it for some Times against the Goths; either the Emperor, or those charged with the Care of his Education, must have been highly to blame, if our Author says true.



EUTRO-



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER I.

ROMANUM Imperium, quo neque ab exordio ullum fere minus, neque incrementis toto orbe amplius humana potest memoria recordari, à Romulo exordium habet, qui Vestalis virginis, & (quantum putatus est) Martis, cum Remo fratre, uno partu editus est.

THE Roman Empire, than which the ¹ History of Mankind cannot furnish us with any almost, less in its Original, nor greater in its Increase throughout the whole World, has its Beginning from Romulus, who being the Son of a Vestal ² Nun, and (as was supposed) of Mars, was born at the same Birth with his Brother Remus.

¹ I choose to render the Word *Memoria* History, a Sense it sometimes has: If our Author must be supposed to have used it in its ordinary Acceptation, I see not what tolerable Sense can be made of what he says. I confess the Words *Recordari*, in the only Sense it hath in good Authors, does not agree with my Translation of *memoria*, but I am apt to believe it is here used improperly, and may be an Instance of that Deviation from the Purity of the Latin Tongue, which prevailed in our Author's Time.

² *Virginis filius* may seem not very proper, but its certain the word *Virgo* is sometimes used, even in Terence himself, for a Young Woman after the bearing of a Child.

Is cum inter pastores latrocinaretur, octodecim annos natus, urbem exiguam in Palatino monte constituit, xi. Kal. Maii, Olympiadis sextæ anno tertio, post Troiæ excidium, ut qui plurimum minimumque tradunt, trecentesimo, nonagesimo quarto.

He whilst he ¹ Robbed amongst the Shepherds, being but 18 Years old, built a little City upon the Palatine Mount, upon the eleventh of the ² Kalends of May, in the third Year of the Sixth ³ Olympiad, in the 4 394th Year of the Destruction of Troy ⁵.

¹ The most ingenious Lady Daughter of Tanaquil Le Fevre, who writ Notes upon Eutropius for the Use of the Dauphin, and afterwards married Monsieur Dacier, Cabinet-keeper to the late French King, explains the Word *Latrocinari* by *militare, vitam in armis degere*, for which she quotes Plautus; in whose Time, it's true, the word was sometimes so used; but that Sense of it was out of Date long before the Days of Eutropius, who had he used it so, would have been understood by no Body, if he himself was so well read in Antiquity, as to know the Ancients had used it so, which is not very likely. I choose therefore to render it in the only Sense it had in our Author's Time. Romulus might, as Plutarch says, defend his Neighbour Shepherds against Robbers, and Rob too by way of Reprisal. There was nothing more common in those Early Ages of the World, when Kingdoms and Common-Wealths were of very small Extent, than for Parties in States that bordered upon one another, to fall out of the Confines of of their own little Territory, to rob their Borderers. Cæsar informs us, that in his Time, the Practice was reckon'd Commendable and Glorious amongst the Germans, and Thucydides gives no better Account of the Greeks, and their Neighbours, some Generations before his own Times.

² The first Day of every Month was call'd the Calends, and the Days from the 13th in some, and the 15th in others, were reckon'd by their Distance from the 1st Day, or the Calends of the following; thus the 11th of the Calends of May is the 10th Day before the first of May, or the 21st of April.

³ The Olympiads were a famous Æra or Epochæ amongst the Greeks, being a Term of four Years, so denominated from Olympia a Town in the West of Peloponnesus, nigh the River ALPHÆUS, where, every four Years, Games were celebrated, by a vast Concourse of People from Greece, and other Parts. These Games were at first instituted, they tell you, by the famous Lubber Hercules, but after his Time discontinued, and revived again at last, in the Year before Christ 775. The first four Years from the Revival of them was term'd the first Olympiad, the next four Years the second Olympiad, and so on. And when the Greeks took Notice of the Time of any Transaction, their Way was to do it, by saying, it fell out in the 1st, 2d, 3d or 4th Year of such an Olympiad.

⁴ The Destruction of Troy happened according to the best Chronologers 1184 Years before Christ, and Rome was built about 753, the Difference, which is the Time from the Destruction of Troy till the Building of Rome, is 431.

⁵ As the words *ut qui plurimum, minimumque tradunt* have visibly no Meaning, I have not translated them. Madam Dacier indeed makes no Difficulty of them, tho' she says a great many before her had; to make up the Sense she informs us, we are to understand the Words *eos præteream* after *ut*; which to be sure make good Sense; but if that was what the Author intended to say, unless he expected People should understand his Meaning by his Gaping.

2. Condita civitate, quam ex nomine suo Romam vocavit, hæc fere egit. Multitudinem finitimorum in Civitatem recepit; centum ex senioribus elegit; quorum Consilio omnia ageret; quos Senatores nominavit propter Senectutem. Tunc, cum uxores ipse & populus non haberent, invitavit ad Spectaculum ludorum vicinas Urbi nationes, atque earum Virgines rapuit. Commotis bellis propter raptarum Injuriam, Cæninenses vicit, Antemnates, Crustumino, Sabinos, Fidenates, Veientes (hæc omnia Oppida Urbem cingunt). Et cum orta subito tempestate non comparuisset anno regni trigesimo-septimo, ad Deos transisse creditus, consecratus est. Deinde Romæ per quinos dies Senatores imperaverunt; & his regnantibus annus unus completus est.

3. Postea Numa Pompilius rex creatus est, qui bellum nullum quidem gessit,

2. *Having built the City, which he call'd by his own Name Rome, he perform'd these things. He took great Numbers of his Neighbours into his City. He chose a hundred of the Elders of the People; by whose Advice he managed all his Affairs, which he called Senators because of their Age. Then, as he and his People had no Wives, he invited the Nation Neighbours to his City to the Sight of Games, and seiz'd all their young Women. Wars commencing for the Injustice of seizing the Women, he conquered the Cæninensians, the Antemnations, Crustuminians, Sabines, Fidenatians, Vejentians, (all these Towns surround the City). And as in a Storm that rose all on a sudden, he disappeared in the 37th Year of his Reign, being supposed to have gone to the Gods, he was accordingly deified. After that the Senators reign'd at Rome for five Days each, and whilst they reign'd, one Year was compleated.*

3. *Afterwards Numa Pompilius was made King, who carried on indeed no War, but was*

he should not have left those Words out; for nothing in Writing or Speaking ought to be omitted, but what is obvious to be understood, without being expressed, which I think those Words are not. The same Sentence occurs again in the last Chapter of the 10th Book, other wise I should be inclinable to believe the Words *eos præteream* had by the Carelessness of some Copier of Books been omitted; for without that, or something equivalent, the Passage is imperfect and without Sense. If the Author must be supposed to have left it to be understood, it was an inexcusable Blunder in him.

sed non minus civitati quam Romulus profuit. Nam & leges Romanis, moresque constituit, qui consuetudine praeliorum jam latrones ac semibarbari putabantur. Annum descripsit in x. menses, prius sine aliqua computatione confusum: & infinita Romæ sacra ac templa constituit. Morbo decessit quadregesimo tertio Imperii Anno.

4. Huic successit Tullus Hostilius. Hic bella reparavit, Albanos vicit, qui ab urbe Roma xii. milliario sunt: Veientes & Fidenates, quorum alii sexto milliario absunt ab urbe Romana, alii octavo-decimo, bello superavit. Urbem ampliavit, adjecto Cælio monte. Cum triginta duobus annis regnasset, fulmine ictus, cum domo sua arsit.

5. Post hunc Ancus Martius, Numæ ex filia nepos, suscepit imperium. Contra Latinos dimicavit: Aventinum montem civitati adiecit, & Janiculum: Ostiam civitatem supra mare sexto decimo milliario ab urbe Romæ condidit: vigesimo quarto anno Imperii morbo periit. 2.

no less serviceable to the City than Romulus. For he established Laws and wholesome Usages amongst the Romans who from a Custom of Fighting, were now thought Robbers and half Barbarians. He divided the Year into ten Months, which had been confused before without any proper Reckoning: and he instituted an infinite Number of Holy Rites, and built many Temples at Rome. He died of a Disease in the forty third Year of his Reign.

4. Tullus Hostilius succeeded him. He renew'd the Wars, conquered the Albans, who are at the twelfth Mile from the City Rome: he subdued the Veientes & the Fidenates too, one of which are distant six Miles from the City of Rome, and the other eighteen. He enlarged the City, by adding Mount Cælius. After he had reign'd 32 Tears, he was Thunder struck, and was burnt up, together with his House.

5. After him Ancus Martius, the Grandson of Numa by a Daughter, took upon him the Government. He fought against the Latins: added Mount Aventine and Janiculum to the City. He built the City of Ostia upon the Sea, at the sixteenth Mile from the City Rome. He died a natural Death in the 24th Year of his Reign.

6. Deinde regnum Priscus Tarquinius accepit. Hic numerum Senatorum duplicavit; Circum Romæ ædificavit; ludos Romanos instituit, qui ad nostram memoriam permanent. Vicit idem etiam Sabinos; & non parum agrorum, sublatum iisdem, urbis Romæ Territorio adjunxit; primusque triumphans Urbem intravit: muros fecit, & cloacas: Capitolium inchoavit. Trigesimo octavo Imperii anno per Anci filios occisus est, regis ejus cui ipse successerat.

7. Post hunc Servius Tullius suscepit imperium, genitus ex nobili fœmina, captiva tamen, & ancilla. Hic quoque Sabinos subegit: montes tres, Quirinalem, Viminalem, Esquilinum urbi adjunxit, fossas circum murum duxit. Primus omnium censum ordinavit qui adhuc per orbem terrarum

6. Then Priscus Tarquinius got the Kingdom. He doubled the number of the Senators: Built a ¹ Circus at Rome: instituted the ² Roman Games, which continue to our Times. The same Prince likewise conquered the Sabines, and added to the Territory of the City Rome, not a little Land which he had taken from the same, and first enter'd the City in Triumph. He made the Walls & Cloaca. He begun the Capitol, and was slain by the Sons of Anus that King, whom he had succeeded, in the 38th Year of his Reign.

7. After him Servius Tullius took upon him the Government, born of a noble Woman, but yet a Captive and a Maid Servant. He too subdued the Sabines, and added three Mountains, the Quirinal, Viminal & Esquiline to the City, and drew Ditches round the Wall. He likewise first instituted the ⁴ Census, which had been as yet unknown

1. The Circus was a large circular sort of Building, with Rows of Seats rising one above another, in which the People were presented with Publick Games for their Diversion.

2. These *Ludi Romani* were likewise called *Magni*, and instituted in Honour of Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva. For the Heathen Worship consisted mostly in Musick, Dancing, and other Diversions. It is strange, that Nations so polite and knowing as the Greeks and Romans, could think Fiddling and Piping, Dancing, Wrestling, Running and Fighting could be agreeable to their Gods, or a proper way of Worshipping them.

3. These were very wide subterraneous Canals for conveying the Filth of the Town into the River.

4 I retain in the Translation the Latin Word, because our Language has none to answer it; it signifies a Survey or Account taken of the People *i. e.* their Estates, Callings, Habitations, &c. in order to an Equal Taxation of them for the Publick Service.

incognitus erat. Sub eo Roma, omnibus in censum delatis, habuit capitum lxxxiv millia civium Romanorum, cum his qui in agris erant. Occisus est est 45. Imperii anno, scelere generi sui Tarquinii Superbi, filii ejus regis cui ipse, successerat; & filiae suae quam Tarquinius habebat uxorem.

8. Lucius Tarquinius Superbus, septimus atque ultimus regum, Volscos (quæ gens ad Campaniam euntibus non longe ab Urbe est) vicit; Gabios civitatem, & Sueffam Pometiam subegit; cum Thuscis pacem fecit; & templum Jovi in Capitolio ædificavit. Postea Ardeam oppugnans, in octavo-decimo milliaris ab Urbe positam civitatem, imperium perdidit. Nam cum filius ejus, & ipse Tarquinius Junior, nobilissimi Collatin uxorem stuprasset, eaque de injuria marito & patri & amicis quæsta fuisset, in omnium conspectu se occidit: propter quam causam Brutus parens & ipse Collatinus Populum concitavit, & Tarquinio ademittit imperium. Mox exercitus quoque eum, qui civitatem Ardeam cum ipso rege oppugnabat, reliquit, veniensque ad urbem

in the World. Under him all People being brought under this Census, Rome had eighty four thousand Heads of Roman Citizens, with those that were in the Country. He was slain in the 45th Year of his Reign, by the Villany of his Son-in-Law Tarquin the Proud, the Son of that King whom he had succeeded, and of his own Daughter, whom Tarquin had to Wife.

8. Lucius Tarquinius the Proud, the seventh and last of the Kings, conquer'd the Volscians (which Nation is not far from the City as you go to Campania) he reduced the City Gabii, and Sueffa Pometia; made a Peace with the Thuscans, and built a Temple to Jupiter in the Capitol. Afterwards as he was attacking Ardea, a City situated at the Distance of 18 Miles from the City Rome, he lost his Kingdom. For when his Son Tarquin the younger, had ravished the Wife of a very noble Person Collatinus, and she had complained of the Injury to her Husband and Father & Friends, she killed herself in the Sight of them all. For which Reason, Brutus her Father and Collatinus raised the People, and took the Kingdom from Tarquin. Presently his Army too, who were attacking the City Ardea with the King, deserted him; and the King upon coming to the City
rex

rex portis clausis exclusus est. Cumque imperasset annos viginti quinque, cum uxore & liberis suis fugit. Ita Romæ regnatum est per septem reges annis ducentis quadraginta tribus, cum adhuc Roma, ubi plurimum, vix usque ad quintum decimum milliarium possideret.

9. Hinc Consules coepere pro uno rege duo hac causa creari, ut si unus malus esse voluisset, alter eum, habens potestatem similem, coërceret. Et placuit, ne imperium longius, quam annum haberent, ne per diuturnitatem potestatis insolentiores redderentur, sed civiles semper essent, qui se post annum scirent futuros esse privatos: fuerunt igitur anno primo, expulsi regibus Consules Lucius Junius Brutus, qui maxime egerat, ut Tarquinius pelleretur, & Tarquinius Collatinus, maritus Lucretiæ. Sed Tarquinio Collatino statim sublata dignitas est: Placuerat enim, ne quisquam in urbe maneret, qui Tarquinius vocaretur. Qui, accepto omni Patrimonio suo, ex urbe migravit, & loco ipsius factus est Valerius Publicola Consul. Commovit tamen bellum

Rome, was excluded, the Gates being shut against him. And after he had reigned 25 Years, he was banished with his Wife and Children. Thus Kingly Government obtained at Rome for the Time of seven Kings, and two hundred and forty three Years, whilst Rome as yet, where it had most, hardly possessed a Territory extending as far as the 15th Mile.

9. Upon this 2 Consuls begun to be made instead of one King; for this Reason, that if one had a Mind to be wicked, the other having the like Authority might restrain him. And it was thought fit they should hold their Power no longer than for a Year, lest they should be rendered insolent by the long Continuance of their Authority, but should be always moderate, who knew that they should be private Persons after a Year. Wherefore in the first Year after the Tarquins were banished, L. Junius Brutus, who had particularly exerted himself, that Tarquin might be banished, and Tarquinius Collatinus the Husband of Lucretia were made Consuls. But this Dignity was taken immediately from Tarquinius Collatinus. For it was thought fit that no one should continue in the City, that was called Tarquin. who receiving his whole Estate, removed out of the City,

urbi Romæ rex Tarquinius, qui fuerat expulsus, & collectis multis gentibus, ut in regnum posset restitui, dimicavit.

10. In prima pugna Brutus & Aruns Tarquini filius invicem se occiderunt. Romani tamen ex ea pugna victores recesserunt. Brutum Romanæ matronæ defensorē pudicitæ suæ, quasi communem patrem, per annum luxerunt. Valerius Publicola Spuriū Lucretium Tricipitinum collegam sibi fecit, Lucretiæ patrem: quo morbo mortuo, iterum Horatium Pulvillum collegam sibi sumpsit. Ita primus annus quinque Consules habuit: cum Tarquinius Collatinus Urbe cessisset propter nomen, Brutus prælio perisset, Spurius Lucretius morbo mortuus esset.

11. Secundo quoque anno iterum Tarquinius, ut reciperetur in regnum, bellum Romanis intulit, auxilium ei ferente Porfena Thuscæ Regæ, & Romam pene cepit. Verum tum quoque victus

and Valerius Publicola was made Consul in his Room. Yet King Tarquin, who had been banish'd, rais'd a War against the City Rome, and having got together many Nations, fought to be restored to his Kingdom.

10. In the first Battle Brutus and Aruns the Son of Tarquin kill'd one another. Yet the Romans came off from that Battle Victorious. The Roman Matrons mourn'd for Brutus the Defender of their Honour, as a common Father, for a Year. Valerius Publicola made Spurius Lucretius Tricipitinus the Father of Lucretia his Colleague. Who dying a Natural Death, he again took for his Colleague Horatius Pulvillus. Thus the first Year had five Consuls; since Tarquinius Collatinus quitted the City, because of his Name, Brutus fell in Battle, and Spurius Lucretius died of a Distemper.

11. In the second Year too, Tarquinius again made War upon the Romans in order to be receiv'd into his Kingdom; Porfena the King of Thuscæ carrying him Assistance, and was near taking Rome. But then

Livy and Plutarch make it but a sort of drawn Battle, yet tell an Idle Story, from whence the Romans took Occasion to claim the Victory.

est. Tertio anno post reges exactos, Tarquinius cum suscipi non posset in regnum, neque ei Porfena, qui pacem cum Romanis fecerat, auxilium præstaret, Tusculum se contulit, quæ civitas non longe ab Urbe est: atque ibi per quatuordecim annos privatus cum uxore perseveravit. Quarto anno post reges exactos, cum Sabini Romanis bellum intulissent, victi sunt; & de his est triumphatum. Quinto anno Lucius Valerius ille Bruti collega, & quartum Consul, fataliter mortuus est, adeo pauper, ut, collatis a populo nummis, sumptum habuerit sepultura, quem matronæ, sicut Brutum, annum luxerunt.

12. Nono anno post reges exactos, cum gener Tarquinius, ad injuriam soceri vindicandam ingentem collegisset exercitum, nova Romæ dignitas est creata, quæ Dictatura appellatur, major

too: he was vanquish'd. The third Year after the Royal Family were driven from Rome, when Tarquin could not be receiv'd into his Kingdom, nor did Porfena, who had made a Peace with the Romans, any longer give him Assistance, he withdrew himself to ² Tusculum, which Town is not far from the City Rome, and there lived a private Person for fourteen Tears with his Wife, to be very old. In the fourth Year after the Royal Family were banished, the Sabines making War upon the Romans, were conquered, and the Romans Triumph'd over them. In the fifth Year after, L. Valerius that Colleague of Brutus, and a fourth Time Consul, died a natural Death, so poor, that he had the Charges of his Funeral bore with Money, contributed by the People, whom the Matrons mourn'd for a Year, as they had done for Brutus.

12. In the ninth Year after the banishing of the Royal Family, the Son in Law of Tarquin having raised a huge Army, to revenge the Injury done his Father in Law, a new Office was erected at Rome, which is

1 He was not properly vanquish'd, but oblig'd to retire, because his Friend Porfena thought fit to clap up a Peace with the Romans, which their Historians say he was frightened into, by a desperate Attempt of Mucius Scaevola to kill him, and a politic Pretence of his to the King, that 300 of the Romans had sworn to endeavour his Destruction, in the same bold Manner.

2 Livy says to Cumæ in Campania,

quam Consulatus. Eodem anno etiam Magister equitum factus est, qui Dictatori obsequeretur. Neque quidquam similis potest dici, quam Dictatura antiqua, huic imperii potestati, quam nunc Tranquillitas vestra habet, maxime cum Augustus quoque Octavianus, de quo postea dicemus, & ante eum, Caius Cæsar, sub Dictaturæ nomine atque honore regnaverint. Dictator autem Romæ primus fuit Lartius : Magister Equitum primus, Spurius Cassius.

13. Sexto decimo anno post reges exactos, seditionem populus Romæ fecit, tanquam à Senatu atq; Consulibus premeretur. Tum & ipse sibi Tribunos plebis, quasi proprios iudices & defensores creavit, per quos contra Senatum & Consules tutus esse posset.

14. Sequenti Anno Volsci contra Romanos Bellum reparaverunt : & victi acie, etiam Coriolos civitatem, quam habebant optimam, perdiderunt. 6

called the Dictatorship, greater than the Consulate. In the same Year likewise a Master of Horse was made to obey the Dictator. Nor can any thing be named more like to the Imperial Authority, which now your Tranquillity has, than the old Dictatorship, especially since Augustus Octavianus too, of whom we shall speak hereafter, and before him Caius Cæsar reign'd under the Name and Honour of the Dictatorship. The first Dictator at Rome was Lartius, and Spurius Cassius the first Master of the Horse.

13. In the sixteenth Year after the Banishment of the Royal Family, the People made a Mutiny at Rome, as if they were oppressed by the Senate and Consuls. Then too they made to themselves 2 Tribunes of the Commons, as their own proper Judges and Defenders, by whom they might be secured against the Senate and Consuls.

14. In the following Year, the Volsci renewed the War against the Romans ; and being defeated in the Field, lost likewise Corioli the best City which they had.

¹ This was at first an absolute Power, but confined within the Space of Six Months. See ROSINUS's *Antiquities*, or PITISCUS's *Lexicon*.

² These were at first but Two, but their Number quickly encreas'd to Ten. And they answered the Design of their Institution effectually, and contributed not a little to the future Rise and Growth of the ROMAN State, by procuring at last to the Commons Admission to all the great Offices of the Government ; after which the ROMANS bore down all Opposition, till they made themselves in a great measure Masters of the World. For a more particular Account of their Office see ROSINUS, or PITISCUS.

15. Octavo decimo anno postquam Reges ejecti erant, expulsus ex urbe Quintius Marcius dux Romanorum, qui Coriolos ceperat Volscorum civitatem, ad ipsos Volscos contendit iratus, & auxilia contra Romanos accepit. Romanos sæpe vicit: usque ad quintum milliarium urbis accessit, oppugnaturus etiam patriam suam, legatis, qui pacem petebant, repudiatis, nisi ad eum mater Veturia, & uxor Volumnia ex urbe venissent: quarum fletu & deprecatione superatus removit exercitum: Atque hic secundus post Tarquinium fuit, qui dux contra patriam suam esset.

16. Cæsone Fabio & Tito Virginio Consulibus trecenti nobiles homines, qui ex Fabia familia erant, contra Veientes bellum soli susceperunt, promittentes Senatui & populo per se omne certamen implendum. Itaque profecti omnes nobiles, & qui singuli magnorum exercituum duces esse deberent, in prælio conciderunt.

15. In the 18th Year after the Royal Family were turn'd out, Q. Marcius a General of the Romans, who had taken Corioli, a City of the Volsci, being banished the City, went over to the Volsci in a Rage, and receiv'd Assistance against the Romans. He often conquered the Romans, He came within five Miles of the City, designing too to attack the Place of his Nativity, rejecting the Deputies that begg'd Peace from him, unless his Mother Veturia, and his Wife Volumnia had come to him from the City, by whose Weeping and Importunity being prevail'd upon, he drew off his Army. And this was the second from Tarquin, who was General of an Army against his own Country.

16. When Cæso Fabius and Titus Virginius were Consuls, 300 noble Men who were of the Fabian Family, undertook alone the War against the Veientes, promising the Senate and People to manage that whole Dispute by themselves. Wherefore going accordingly, all of them noble Men, and who each of them ought to have been Leaders of great Armies, they fell in Battle.

I MARCIUS was not General, but an inferior Officer only in the Army, to whose Valour the taking of CORIOLI was principally owing, from whence he had the Name of CORIOLANUS.

Unus omnino superfuit ex tanta familia, qui propter etatem puerilem duci non potuerat ad pugnam. Post hæc census in Urbe habitus est, & inventa sunt civium capitum cxix millia.

17. Sequenti anno, cum in Algido monte, ab Urbe duodecimo ferme milliario, Romanus obsideretur exercitus, Lucius Quintius Cincinnatus Dictator est factus: qui agrum quatuor Jugerum possidens, manibus suis colebat. Is, cum in opere & arans esset inventus, sudore deterso, togam Prætextam accepit: &, cæsis hostibus, liberavit exercitum.

18. Anno ccc. & altero ab Urbe condita, imperium Consulare cessavit, & pro duobus Consulibus decem facti sunt, qui summam potestatem haberent, Decemviri nominati. Sed cum primo anno bene egissent, secundo unus ex iis Appius Claudius, Virginii cujusdam, qui honestis jam sti-

But ¹ one was left of so great a Family, who by Reason of his Childish Age could not be carried to the Battle. After this the Census was again taken in the City, and there were found to be a hundred and nineteen thousand Freeman.

17. In the following Year, the Roman Army being besieged in Mount Algidum, at about the twelfth Mile from the City, L. Quintius Cincinnatus was made Dictator; who possessing a Piece of Land of four ² Jugera, till'd it with his own Hands. He being found at Work and Ploughing, wiping off the Sweat, took the Toga Prætexta, and cutting off the Enemy, delivered the Army.

18. In the Year 301 from the Building of the City, the Consular Government ceas'd, and instead of two Consuls, ten ³ Officers were made, who had the supreme Power, being therefore named the Decemviri. But after they had behaved well the first Year, in the second, one of them Appius Claudius, who had a Design to debauch a young

¹ This Circumstance is to be sure false. A Family that could furnish 300 fighting Men, had no doubt many Male Children. I wonder so improbable a thing could pass upon such an Author as L I V Y, who for the Talent of writing History, was at least equal, if not superior to any of the Ancients, either Greeks or Romans.

² Jugerum is a Piece of Land 240 Foot long, and 120 broad, i. e. near upon half our Acre.

³ The Design of their Institution was to compile a Body of Laws for the ROMANS, who then either had none at all, or very few. The Famous Twelve Tables were the Work of these same DECENVIRI,

pendiis contra Latinos in monte Algido militabat, filiam virginem corrumpere voluit: quam pater occidit, ne stuprum à Decemviro sustineret: & regressus ad milites, movit tumultum. Sublata est Decemviris potestas, ipsique damnati sunt.

Woman, Daughter of one Virginius, who serv'd in an Honourable Post against the Latins, upon Mount Algidum: whom her Father slew, that she might not suffer a Ravishment from the Decemvir; and returning to them Soldiers, rais'd a Mutiny. Upon which their Authority was taken from the Decemviri, and they condemn'd.

19. Anno trecentesimo decimo quinto ab urbe condita, Fidenates contra Romanos rebellaverunt. Auxilium præstabant his Vejentes, & rex Vejentium Tolumnius: quæ ambæ civitates tam vicinæ Urbi sunt, ut Fidenæ vii, Vejentes xviii milliario absint. Conjunxerunt se his & Volsci; sed M. Æmilio Dictatore, Lucio Quintio Cincinnato Magistro equitum victi, etiam regem perdidērunt: Fidenæ captæ & excisæ. Post xx inde annos, Vejentani rebellaverunt. Dictator contra ipsos missus est Furius Camillus, qui primum eos vicit acie; mox etiam civitatem diu obsidens cepit, antiquissimam, Italiæ-

19. In the 315th Year from the Building the City, the Fidenatians rebelled against the Romans. The Vejentes gave them Assistance, and the King of the Vejentes Tolumnius: Both which States are so near the City Rome, that Fidenæ is but distant seven, and the Vejentes 18 Miles. The Volsci likewise join'd themselves to them. But being conquered by M. Æmilius the Dictator, and L. Quintius Cincinnatus Master of the Horse, they likewise lost their King. Fidenæ was taken and destroy'd. Twenty Years after the Vejentani rebelled. Furius Camillus was sent Dictator against them, who first conquered them in Battle, and by and by besieging their City

1. *Honestis Stipendiis* is properly or verbally render'd, for handsome or honourable Pay. *Stipendium* signifies in general Wages, but most commonly Soldier's Pay, and sometimes a Year's Pay. It won't be improper to observe here, that the Roman Soldiers at that Time served the Common-wealth in the Wars, at their own Expence. It was some Years after, as Livy informs us, that the Decree of the Senate was made, *Ut stipendium miles de publico acciperet, quum ante id tempus, de suo quisque junctus eo munere esset*, L. 4. cap. 59.

2. I would rather chuse to read in this Place *Veii*, which was the Name of the City of the Vejentes, and about that Distance from Rome.

que ditissimam. Post eam cepit & Faliscos, non minus nobilem civitatem. Sed commota est ei invidia, quasi prædam male divisisset, damnatusque ob eam causam & expulsus civitate est.

20. Statim Galli Senones ad urbem venerunt, & victos Romanos xi. milliario ab urbe Roma, apud flumen Alliam sequuti, etiam urbem occupaverunt; neque defendi quidquam nisi Capitolium potuit: quod cum diu obsedissent, & jam Romani fame laborarent, à Camillo, qui in vicina civitate exsulabat, Gallis superventum est, gravissimeque victi sunt; postea tamen, accepto etiam auro, ne Capitolium obsiderent, recesserunt: sed sequutus eos Camillus, ita cecidit, ut & aurum, quod his datum fuerat, & omnia quæ ceperant militaria signa, revocaret. Ita tertium triumphans urbem ingressus est & appellatus Secundus Romulus quasi & ipse patriæ conditor.

took it, the ancientest and richest of all Italy. After it he took Falisci a no less Noble City. But a popular Odium was rais'd against him, as if he had divided the Plunder unfairly, and he was condemn'd for that Reason, and banish'd the City.

20. Immediately the 1 Galli Senones came to the City, and pursuing the Romans, after they had defeated them 11 Miles from the City Rome, at the River Allia, they likewise took the City. Nor could any thing be defended but the Capitol: Which after they had besieged a long Time, and the Romans were now pinch'd by Famine, Camillus who was in Banishment in a neighbouring City, came upon the Gauls, and they were overthrow'n with great Loss: 2 however afterwards, receiving a good Sum of Gold, not to besiege the Capitol, they went away; but Camillus following them, so maul'd them, that he both recovered the Gold, which had been given them, and all the Military Standards they had taken. So he enter'd the City a third Time in Triumph, and was call'd a second Romulus, as if he likewise was the Builder of the City.

1. These Galli Senones came from about that Part of France, which is now call'd Campaigne. This was the greatest Blow the Romans ever receiv'd, and it struck such a Terrour into them, that they were more afraid of the Gauls, than any other Nation, till they were entirely subdued by Julius Cæsar. The Day on which the Battle of Allia was fought, was ever after looked upon as unlucky, upon which it was not proper to begin any thing of Importance.

2. It is not at all likely that they would continue the Siege, and raise it only upon the Payment of a great Sum of Gold, after they had been severely beat by Camillus. Other Authors represent the Matter otherways, and tell us that Camillus came upon them, whilst the Gold was weighing off, and quite spoil'd their Marker, by finding other guels Work for them, than what they were then about. See Livy.



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER II.



ANNO ccclxv. ab urbe condita, post captam autem primo, dignitates mutatae sunt: & pro duobus Consulibus facti Tribuni militares consulari potestate. Hinc jam coepit Romana res crescere. Nam Camillus eo anno Volscorum civitatem, quæ per lxx. annos Bellum gesserat,

*I*N the Year ¹ 365 from the Building of the City, but the first after its being taken; the Government was altered, and instead of two Consuls, military Tribunes with Consular Power were made. From this Time the Roman State began to grow. For Camillus that Year subdued the Nation of the Volsci, which had carried on a War against the Romans for ² 70

1. Eutropius is here a little out in his Chronology. Rome was taken by the Gauls in the Year 366. The Military Tribunes too with Consular Authority had been introduced some Time before; which was occasioned by a great Struggle made by the Commons for the Consulate, who at last carried their point, upon which these Military Tribunes were quite laid aside.

2. This is likewise a Mistake, the War lasted 107 Years.

vicit, & Æquorum urbem, & Sutrinorum: Atque omnes, deletis eorum exercitibus, occupavit: Et tres simul triumphos egit.

2 Titus etiam Quintius Cincinnatus Prænestinos, qui usque ad urbis Romæ portas bello venerant, persequutus, ad flumen Alliam vicit: & civitates, quæ sub ipsis agebant, Romanis adjunxit; ipsum Præneste aggressus, in deditionem accepit: quæ omnia ab eo gesta sunt viginti diebus, triumphusque ipsi decretus.

3. Verum Dignitas Tribunorum Militarium non diu perseveravit. Nam post aliquantum nullos placuit fieri: & quadriennium ita in urbe fluxit, ut potestates ibi majores non essent. Resumpserunt tamen Tribuni Militares consulari potestate iterum dignitatem, & triennio perseveraverunt. Rursus Consules facti,

Tears, as likewise, the City of the Æqui and the ¹ Sutrini, and made himself Master of them all, cutting off their Armies, and had ² three Triumphs together.

2. T. Quintius Cincinnatus likewise pursuing the ³ Prænestini, who had come in a Hostile manner up to the Gates of Rome, conquered them at the River Allia, and added the Cities which were under them to the Romans, and attacking Præneste it self took it by Surrender: All which Things were done by him in twenty Days, and a Triumph was voted him.

3. But the Office of Military Tribunes did not continue long: for after some time, it was thought fit no more should be made; and ⁴ four Years past in the City so, that there were none of the greater Magistrates Consuls or Military Tribunes in it. Yet the Military Tribunes with Consular Power at last resumed the Government, and continued for three Years. ⁵ Then again Consuls were made.

1, The City of Surrium in Tuscany, about twenty Miles from Rome, had been taken by the other Tuscan, but was recovered out of their Hands by the Romans, and restored to the Sutrini.

2, He had but one Triumph for these three Wars so successively finished.

3, Præneste was a City of Latium, at the Distance of about 20 Miles to the Eastward,

4, Our Author should have said five Years as appears from Livy.

5, Not immediately, for a whole Year past without either Consuls or Military Tribunes, occasioned by a violent Contest betwixt the Nobles and Commons, the former struggling for a Consular Election, the latter for that of the Military Tribunes, for which Office they were qualified to be Candidates, for the other nor.

4. Lucio Genucio, & Quinto Servilio Consulibus mortuus est Camillus: honor ei secundus post Romulum delatus est.

4. *L. Genucius and Quintus Servilius being Consuls Camillus dyed: The second Honour after Romulus was paid to him.*

5. Titus Quintius Dictator adversus Gallos, qui in Italiam venerant, missus est. Hi ab urbe quarto milliario trans Anienem fluvium confederant. Nobilissimus de Senatoribus Titus Manlius provocantem Gallum ad singulare certamen, congressus occidit: & sublato torque aureo, colloque suo imposito, in perpetuum Torquati sibi & posteris cognomen accepit. Galli fugati sunt: mox per Caium Sulpicium Dictatorem etiam victi. Non multo post à Caio Marcio Thusci victi sunt; vii. milia captivorum ex his in triumphum ducti.

5. *T. Quintius was sent Dictator against the Gauls, who had come into Italy. These had encamp'd four Miles from the City beyond the River Anien. The Noblest of the Senators T. Manlius, engaged and slew a Gaul, that challenged any one of the Romans to a single Duel, and taking from him a Gold Chain, and putting it upon his own Neck, he for ever after got the Sirname of Torquatus for himself and his Posterity. The Gauls were routed, and presently after conquered by the Dictator C. Sulpicius. Not long after the Thuscans were conquered by Caius Marcius; seven thousand Prisoners of them were led in Triumph.*

6. Census iterum habitus est. Et cum Latini, qui à Romanis subacti erant, milites præstare nollent, ex Romanis tantum tirones lecti sunt, factæque legiones decem, qui modus sexaginta vel amplius armatorum milia efficiebat: parvis adhuc Romanis rebus tanta tamen in re militari virtus erat.

6. *The Census, or Survey of the People was again taken. And the Latins who had been subdued by the Romans, refusing to furnish their Quota of Soldiers, fresh Men were levied from amongst the Romans only, and ten Legions compleated, which Number made ¹ sixty thousand Men or more: The Roman State being as yet but small.*

1. This is a Mistake, Livy tells us the Legion in this Levy consisted of 4200 Foot and 60 Horse.

Quæ cum profectæ essent adversus Gallos duce Lucio Furio Camillo, quidam ex Gallis, unum è Romansi, qui esset optimus, provocavit. Tum se Marcus Valerius Tribunus Militum obtulit: & cum processisset armatus, corvus ei supra dextrum brachium sedit; mox commissa adversus Gallum pugna, idem corvus alis & unguibus Galli oculos verberat, ne rectum posset aspicere: ita ut a Tribuno Valerio interfectus, non solum victoriam ei, sed etiam nomen dederit. Nam postea idem Corvinus est dictus, ac propter hoc meritum, annorum trium & viginti Consul est factus.

7. Latini, qui noluerant milites dare, hoc quoque à Romanis exigere cœperunt, ut unus Consul, ex eorum; alter, ex Romanorum populo crearetur. Quod cum esset negatum, bellum contra eos susceptum est, & ingenti pugna superati sunt: ac de his perdomitis trium-

Such was their Ability notwithstanding in Military Affairs: who marching against the Gauls under L. Furius Camillus their General; One of the Gauls challenged any one of the Romans, that was the best at his Weapons. Upon that M. Valerius a Tribune of the Soldiers offered himself, and marching out arm'd, a Crow sat upon his right Arm: presently after, when the Fight against the Gaul begun, the same Crow struck the Eyes of the Gaul with his Wings and Claws, that he could not look right before; so that being slain by the Tribune, he gave him not only the Victory but a Name too. For afterwards the same Man was called Corvinus, and for this Service was made Consul at three and twenty Years of Age.

7. The Latins who had refus'd to furnish their Quota of Men, begun to demand this too of the Romans, that one Consul should be made from amongst their People, and the other out of the Romans: which being deny'd them, a War was undertaken against them, and they overthrown in a great Battle; and the Generals triumph'd for

1. Livy and Victor say the Crow sat upon his Helmet, which Madam Dacier thinks more likely to be true, because he wanted his right Arm to fight with: a little Consideration might have satisfy'd that learn'd Lady, that her Criticism was needless, the whole being a very ridiculous Story; there is small Reason sure to think, that Providence should interpose by a Miracle, to dispatch a poor Gaul.

phatum est. Statuæ Consulibus ob meritum victoriae in Rostris positæ sunt.

the Conquest of them. Statues were erected in the Rostra for the Consuls, for their good Service in this Victory.

8. Jam Romani potentes esse cœperant; bellum enim in centesimo & tricesimo fere milliario ab urbe apud Samnites gerebatur, qui medii sunt inter Picenum, Campaniam. & Apuliam. Lucius Papirius Cursor cum honore Dictatoris ad id bellum profectus est, qui cum Romam rediisset, Q. Fabio Maximo Magistro Equitum, quem apud exercitum reliquit, præcepit, ne se absente pugnaret. Ille, occasione reperta, felicissime dimicavit, & Samnites delevit, ob quam rem à Dictatore capitis damnatus, quod se vetante pugnasset, ingenti favore militum & populi liberatus est: tanta Papirio seditione commota, ut pene ipse interficeretur.

8. The Romans had now begun to grow Powerful, for a War was carried on with the Samnites, at almost a hundred and thirty Miles from the City, who are in the middle betwixt Picene, Campania and Apulia. L. Papirius Cursor went to that War, with the Honour of Dictator, who when he return'd to Rome, charged Q. Fabius Maximus Master of the Horse, whom he left with the Army, that he should not fight whilst he was absent. He finding his Advantage, engaged the Enemy very successfully, and cut off the Samnites, for which thing being condemn'd to dye by the Dictator, because he had fought tho' he forbid him, he was delivered by the great Favour of the Soldiers and the People: so great a Mutiny being raised against Papirius, that he was well nigh slain.

9. Postea Samnites, Romanos, Tito Veturio & Spurio Posthumio Consulibus, in-

9. Afterwards the Samnites defeated the Romans with huge Disgrace, and obliged them to

1. *Rostrum* which properly signifies a Bird's Bill or Beak, is used too for sharp Spikes fix'd in the Prows of their *Longæ Navis*, or Men of War, under Water for sinking one another, The Romans had with some of these taken from the Anriates adorn'd a Part of the Forum, which from thence receiv'd the Name of *Rostra*.

genti dedecore vicerunt, & sub jugum miserunt. Pax tamen à senatu & populo soluta est, quæ cum ipsis propter necessitatem facta fuerat. postea Samnites victi sunt à L. Papirio Consule: septem millia eorum sub jugum missa. Papirius de Samnitibus triumphavit. Eo tempore Appius Claudius Censor aquam Claudiam induxit, & viam Appiam stravit, Samnites, reparato bello, Quintum Fabium Maximum vicerunt, tribus millibus occisis: postea cum pater ejus Fabius Maximus legatus datus fuisset, & Samnites vicit, & plurima eorum oppida cepit. Deinde Publius Cornelius Rufinus, Manius Curius Dentatus, ambo Consules contra Samnites missi, ingentibus Præliis eos confecerunt.

pass under the *1* Toak when *T. Veturius*, and *Spurius Posthumius* were Consuls. The Peace however was broken by the Senate and People, which had been made with them *2* in meer Necessity. Afterwards the Samnites were conquered by the Consul *L. Papirius*, and seven thousand of them made to pass under the Toak. *Papirius* triumph'd over the Samnites. At that time *Appius Claudius* the Censor brought the *Claudian Water* into the City and paved the *Appian Way*. The Samnites renewing the War, routed *Q. Fabius Maximus*, killing three thousand of his Men; afterwards, when his Father *Fabius Maximus* was given him as his Lieutenant, he both defeated the Samnites, and took abundance of their Towns. After that both the Consuls *Publius Cornelius Rufinus*, and *Manius Curius Dentatus*, were sent against the Samnites, and slaughtered them in great Battles,

1. This Yoak was a Spear tyed across two others stuck in the Ground, under which the Romans used to oblige their vanquish'd and captive Enemies to pass disarm'd. They had the Complement return'd them sometimes, as here by the Samnites.

2. The Samnites had trepanned the Romans in a Ground so very disadvantageous for them, by Reason of it being on all Sides enclosed with Hills, that there was no Way but to submit to the Mercy of the Samnites, or perish every Mortal of them. The former they made Choice of, and submitted to such Articles as the Samnites thought fit to impose upon them, which were all immediately set aside by the People and Senate, as made without their Authority, and the War renew'd, but the Consuls who had concluded the Peace were delivered up to the Samnites, that they might, if they pleased, take their Revenge of them.

Tum bellum cum Samnitibus per annos novem & quadraginta actum sustulerunt, neq; ullus hostis fuit intra Italiam, qui Romanam virtutem magis fatigaverit.

10. Interjectis aliquot annis, iterum se Gallorum copiae contra Romanos Thuscis Samnitibusq; junxerunt: sed cum Romam tenderent; à Cn. Cornelio Dolabella Consule deletæ sunt.

11. Eodem tempore Tarentinis, qui jam in ultima Italia sunt, bellum indictum est; quia legatis Romanorum injuriam fecissent. Hi Pyrrhum Epiri regem contra Romanos in auxilium poposcerunt, qui ex genere Achillis originem trahebat; is mox ad Italiam venit, tumque primum Romani cum transmarino hoste dimicaverunt. Missus est contra eum Consul P. Valerius Lævinus: qui cum exploratores Pyrrhi cepisset, jussit eos per castra duci, ostendique omnem exercitum, tumque dimitti, ut renuntiarent Pyrrho quæcumque à Romanis agerentur. Com-

Then they made an End of the War with the Samnites, which had been carried on for nine and forty Years; nor was there any Enemy within Italy that more fatigued the Roman Valour.

10. *Some Years after, again an Army of Gauls join'd themselves with the Thuscans and Samnites against the Romans; but as they were marching for Rome, they were cut off by Cn. Cornelius Dolabella the Consul.*

11. *At the same time War was proclaim'd against the Tarentines, who are now in the furthest Part of Italy, because they had offered an Abuse to the Embassadors of the Romans. These sent for Pyrrhus King of Epire to their Assistance against the Romans, who derived his Extraction from the Family of Achilles. He came presently into Italy, and then for the first time did the Romans engage with a Foreign Enemy. The Consul P. Valerius Lævinus was sent against him: who, when he had taken Pyrrhus's Scouts, ordered them to be led through the Camp, and the whole Army to be shewn them, and then to be dismissed, that they might tell Pyrrhus what was doing by the Romans. Soon after a Bat-*

¹ In the Year of ROME 472.

² What *jam* has to do here, I know not. The TARENTINES were in the Days of EUTROPIUS, in the same Place they were in PYRRHUS's Time.

missa mox pugna, cum jam Pyrrhus fugeret, elephantorum auxilio vicit: quos in cognitos Romani expaverunt: sed nox prælio finem dedit. Lævinus tamen per noctem fugit, Pyrrhus Romanos mille octingentos cepit, eosque summo honore tractavit; occisos sepelivit. Quos cum adverso vulnere & truci vultu, etiam mortuos jacere vidisset, tulisse ad cælum manus dicitur, cum hac voce: Se totius orbis dominum esse potuisse, si tales sibi milites contigissent.

12. Postea Pyrrhus, junctis sibi Samnitibus, Lucanis, Brutiisque, Romam perrexit, omnia ferro igneque vastavit, Campaniam depopulatus est, atque ad Præneste venit, milliario ab urbe octavo-decimo. Mox terrore exercitus, qui eum cum Consule sequebatur, in Campaniam se recepit. Legati ad Pyrrhum de redimendis captivis missi, ab eo honcristice suscepti sunt, captivos sine pretio Romam misit. Unum ex legatis Romanorum Fabricium sic admiratus est, ut cum eum pauperem esse cognovisset, quarta parte

the being fought, when now Pyrrhus was ready to run for it, he prevailed by the Assistance of his Elephants, which the Romans dreaded as being unknown to them. But Night put an End to the Battle. Lævinus however fled in the Night. Pyrrhus took a thousand eight hundred Romans, and treated them with the greatest Honour, and buried their slain. Whom when he saw lie with Wounds before, and stern Looks, even when dead, he is said to have held up his Hands to Heaven, with this Saying, that he could be Master of the whole World, if such Soldiers had fallen to his Share.

12. Afterwards Pyrrhus with the Samnites, Lucanians, and Brutians, march'd towards Rome, laid all waste with Fire and Sword, ravaged Campania, and came to Præneste at eighteen Miles distance from the City. By and by he retired into Campania, for fear of the Army which followed him with the Consul. Embassadors being sent to Pyrrhus about redeeming their Prisoners, they were honourably entertain'd by him; and he sent away all the Prisoners without any Ransom to Rome. He so admired one of the Roman Embassadors Fabricius, that when he understood he was poor, he endeavour'd to engage him to come over to him, by promising him a fourth Part regni

regni promissa sollicitare voluerit, ut ad se transfiret: contemptusque à Fabricio est. Quare cum Pyrrhus ingenti Romanorum admiratione teneretur, legatum misit, qui pacem æquis conditionibus peteret, præcipuum virum Cineam nomine; ita ut Pyrrhus partem Italiæ, quam jam armis occupaverat, obtineret.

13. Pax displicuit; remandatumque Pyrrho à Senatu est, cum cum Romanis nisi ex Italia recessisset, pacem habere non posse. Tum Romani jusserunt captivos omnes, quos Pyrrhus reddiderat, infames haberi, qui se armis defendere potuissent; nec ante eos ad veterem statum reverti, quàm sibi notorum hostium occisorum spolia retulissent. Ita legatus Pyrrhi reversus est: à quo cum quæreret Pyrrhus, qualem Romam comperisset, Cineas dixit, regum se patriam vidisse: scilicet tales illic esse omnes, qualis unus Pyrrhus apud Epirum & reliquam Græciam putaretur. Missi sunt contra Pyrrhum duces P. Sulpicius & Decius Mus Consules. Certamine commisso,

of his Kingdom, and was rejected by Fabricius. Wherefore Pyrrhus being taken with huge Admiration of the Romans, sent an Ambassador to desire Peace upon equal Terms, who was the principal Person about him, Cineas by Name, so that Pyrrhus should have that Part of Italy, which he had already seiz'd by his Arms.

13. The Peace displeased them, and Word was sent back again to Pyrrhus by the Senate, that he could have no Peace with the Romans, unless he retired out of Italy. Then the Romans ordered all the Prisoners, whom Pyrrhus had restor'd, to be accounted infamous, who might have defended themselves by Arms; and that they should not return to their former Condition, before they had brought out of the Field the Spoils of noted Enemies slain by themselves. So the Ambassador of Pyrrhus returned, of whom when Pyrrhus enquired, what sort of a Place he found Rome to be; Cineas told him, that he had seen a Country of Kings, for they were all there such, as Pyrrhus alone was thought to be in Epire, and the rest of Greece. The Consuls P. Sulpicius and Decius Mus were sent Generals against Pyrrhus, A Battle being

Pyrrhus vulneratus est, elephantum interfecti, xx. millia caesa hostium; & ex Romanis tantum quinque millia. Pyrrhus Tarentum fugatus.

14. Interjecto anno, contra Pyrrhum, Fabricius est missus; qui prius inter legatos sollicitari non potuerat, quarta parte Regni promissa. Tum, cum vicina castra ipse & rex haberent, medicus Pyrrhi ad eum nocte venit, promittens veneno Pyrrhum occisurum, si sibi aliquid polliceretur; quem Fabricius vinctum reduci iussit ad Dominum, Pyrrhoque dici, quæ contra caput ejus medicus spondisset. Tum rex Admirans eum, dixisse fertur: Ille est Fabricius, qui difficilius ab honestate quam Sol à cursu suo averti potest. Tum rex in Siciliam profectus est. Fabricius, victis Samnitibus & Lucanis, triumphavit. Consules deinde Manius Curius Dentatus, & Cornelius Lentulus adversum Pyrrhum missi sunt, & Curius contra eum pugnavit: exercitum ejus cecidit; ipsum Tarentum fugavit, castra

fought, Pyrrhus was wounded, his Elephants kill'd, and twenty thousand of the Enemies slain; and only five thousand of the Romans. Pyrrhus was push'd to Tarentum.

14. A Year after, Fabricius was sent against Pyrrhus, who being before amongst the Embassadors could not be tempted by a Promise of the fourth Part of Pyrrhus's Kingdom. Then, whilst he and the King had their Camps near together, Pyrrhus's Physician came to him in the Night, promising to take off Pyrrhus by Poison, if he would promise him any thing for his Pains, whom Fabricius ordered to be carried back bound to his Master, and Pyrrhus to be told, what the Physician had offered against his Life. Then the King admiring him, is reported to have said, Fabricius is the Man that may more Difficulty be removed from the Ways of Honour, than the Sun from his Course. Then the King went into Sicily, Fabricius having Conquered the Samnites and Lucanians triumph'd. Then the Consuls Manius Curius Dentatus and Cornelius Lentulus were sent against Pyrrhus, and Curius fought him, cut off a great Part of his Army, forced him to Tarentum, and took hi

1. To assist the SIRACUSANS.

cepit. Ea die cæsa sunt hostium xxiii. millia. Curius Dentatus in Consulatu triumphavit. Primus Romam Elefantos quatuor duxit. Pyrrhus etiam à Tarento mox recessit, & apud Argos Græciæ civitatem occisus est.

15. Caio Fabricio Luscinio, C. Claudio Cinna consulibus, anno urbis conditæ cccclxi. Legati Alexandrini à Ptolemæo missi Romam venire, & à Romanis amicitiam, quam petierant, obtinuerunt.

16. Quintio Gulone, C. Fabio Pictore consulibus, Picentes, bellum commovere; & ab insequentibus Consulibus Publ. Sempronio Appio Claudio victi sunt: & de his triumphatum est. Conditæ à Romanis civitates, Arminium in Gallia, & Beneventum in Samnio.

17. Marco Attilio Regulo, Lucio Junio Libone Consulibus, Salentinis in Apulia bellum indictum est: captique sunt cum civitate simul Brundisii, & de his triumphatum est.

Camp. That Day twenty three thousand of the Enemy were slain. Curius Dentatus triumph'd in his Consulship. He first brought four Elephants to Rome. Pyrrhus likewise soon after retired from Tarentum, and was slain at Argos, a City of Greece.

15. When Caius Fabricius, Luscinus, and C. Claudius Cinna were Consuls, in the Year 461 from the Building of the City, Embassadors from Alexandria sent by Ptolemy came to Rome, and obtain'd of the Romans the Alliance they desired.

16. When Q. Gulo and C. Fabius Pictor were Consuls, the Picentes rais'd a War, and were conquered by the following Consuls P. Sempronius and Appius Claudius, and they triumph'd over them. Two Cities were then built by the Romans. 2 Arminium in Gaul, and Beneventum in Samnium.

17. When M. Attilius Regulus and L. Junius Libo were Consuls, War was proclaim'd against the Salentines in Apulia: and the 3 Brundisians were taken, together with their City, and there was a triumph upon their Account.

1. It should be 470

2. By GAUL is here meant the North Parts of ITALY, which were called by the ROMANS *Gallia Cisalpina*, because inhabited by GAULS. ARIMINUM lies upon the ADRIATICK Sea.

3. BRUNDISIUM now call'd BRUNDISI, lies in that Part of ITALY which was formerly call'd CALABRIA, upon the ADRIATICK, a famous Sea Port.

18. Anno cccclxxvii, cum jam clarum urbis Romæ nomen esset, arma tamen extra Italiam mota non fuerant. Ut igitur cognosceretur, quæ copiæ Romanorum essent, census est habitus; tum inventa sunt civium capita ccxcii millia cccxxiii, quanquam a condita urbe nunquam bella cessassent. Et contra Afros bellum susceptum est primum, Appio Claudio & Quinto Fulvio Consulibus. In Sicilia contra eos pugnatum est, & Appius Claudius de Afris & rege Siciliæ Hierone triumphavit.

19. Insequente anno, Valerio Marco & Octacilio Consulibus, in Sicilia à Romanis res magnæ gestæ sunt. Taurominitani, Catanenses, & præterea quinquaginta civitates in fidem acceptæ sunt. Tertio anno in Sicilia contra Hieronem bellum paratum est. Is cum omni Nobilitate Syracusanorum pacem à Romanis impetravit, deditque argenti talenta ducenta.

18. In the Tear 477, when now the Name of the City Rome was famous, yet their Arms had not been carried out of Italy. That therefore it might be known, what the Forces of the Romans were, a Census or Survey was taken, then the Heads of the Citizens were found to be two hundred and ninety two thousand, three hundred and thirty three, tho' Wars had never ceased from the Building of the City. And the first War was undertaken against the Africans when Appius Claudius and Q. Fulvius were Consuls. They fought against them in Sicily, and Appius Claudius triumph'd for his Conquest of the Africans, and Hiero King of Sicily.

19. In the following Tear, when Valerius Marcus and Octacilius were Consuls, great things were perform'd by the Romans in Sicily. ¹ The Taurominitani, Catanenses, and 50 Cities besides were taken in upon Promise of good Quarter. In the 3d Tear War was levied against Hiero in Sicily He with all the Nobility of the Syracusans obtained a Peace from the Romans, and gave them two hundred ² Talents of Silver.

¹ The TAUROMINITANI and CATANENSES ly on the East-Side of the Illand near Mount ÆTNA.

² The TALENT made use of in the common Reckoning of Money, was the ATTICK Talent, which some will have to have been in Value less, and some more than 200 Pounds Sterling.

Afri in Sicilia victi sunt, & de his secundo Romæ triumphatum est.

The Africans in Sicily were conquered, and there was a Triumph a second time at Rome upon their Account.

20. Quinto anno belli Punici, quod contra Afros gerebatur, primum Romani, C. Duilio & Cn. Cornelio Asino Consulibus, in mari dimicaverunt, paratis navibus rostratis, quas Liburnas vocant. Consul Cornelius fraude deceptus est. Duilius, commisso prælio, Carthaginiensium ducem vicit, xxxi. naves cepit, xiv. merfit, viii. millia hostium cepit, iii. millia occidit: neque ulla victoria Romanis gravior fuit, quod invicti terra, jam etiam mari plurimum possent. C. Aquilio Floro, L. Scipione Consulibus, Scipio Corsicam & Sardiniam vastavit, multa millia inde captivorum abduxit, triumphum egit.

20. In the 5th Year of the Punick War, which was carried on against the Africans, the Romans first fought by Sea, when C. Duilius, and Cn. Cornelius Asinus were Consuls, providing for the Purpose Ships with Rostra, which they call'd 2 Liburnian. The Consul Cornelius was 3 trepan'd by Treachery. Duilius giving the Enemy Battle, defeated the General of the Carthaginians, took 31 Ships, sunk fourteen, took eight thousand of the Enemies, and kill'd 3 thousand: nor was any Victory more acceptable to the Romans, because being invincible by Land, they were now very powerful too by Sea. C. Aquilius Florus, and L. Scipio being Consuls, Scipio wasted Corsica and Sardinia, carried off many thousand Prisoners from thence, and had a Triumph.

21. Lucio Manlio Volsone, M. Attilio Consulibus, bellum in Africam translatum est contra Hamilcarem Carthaginiensium ducem: in Marti pugnatum, victusque est.

21. L. Manlius Volso, and M. Attilius being Consuls, the War was carried into Africa, against Hamilcar the General of the Carthaginians; a Battle was fought at Sea, and he was

¹ The Fourth it should have been.

² A Sort of Ships so called from LIBURNIA, from whence the Fashion of them was first brought.

³ He was invited by the General of the CARTHAGINIANS to an Interview, and basely seiz'd.

Nam perditis lxxiv. navibus, retro se recepit: Romani xxii. amiserunt; sed cum in Africam transissent, primam Clypeam Africae civitatem in deditionem acceperunt. Consules usque ad Carthaginem processerunt, multisque vastatis oppidis, Manlius victor Romam rediit, & xxvii. Millia captivorum reduxit. Attilius Regulus in Africa remansit. Is contra Afros aciem instruxit, contra tres Carthaginensium duces dimicans, victor fuit: xviii. millia hostium cecidit, quinque millia cum viii. elephantis cepit, lxxiv. civitates in fidem accepit. Tum victi Carthaginenses, pacem à Romanis petierunt: quam cum Regulus nollet nisi durissimis Conditionibus dare, Afri Auxilium à Lacedæmoniis petierunt: & duce Xantippo, qui à Lacedæmoniis missus fuerat, Romanorum dux Regulus victus est ultima pernicie: nam duo millia hominum tantum ex omni Romano exercitu remanserunt; quindecim millia cum imperatore Regulo Capta sunt, xxx. millia occisa, Regulus ipse in catenas coniectus.

22. M. Æmilio Paulo, Serv. Fulvio Nobiliore Con-

conquered. For loosing 64 Ships, he sheer'd off: The Romans lost 22; but after they had pass'd over into Africa, they first of all took Clypea, a City of Africa, upon Surrenders. The Consul advanc'd up to Carthage, and having laid waste many Towns, Manlius return'd victorious to Rome, and brought off twenty seven thousand Prisoners. Attilius Regulus remain'd in Africa. He drew up his Army against the Africans, and engaging with 3 Generals of the Carthaginians, was Conqueror. He slew eighteen thousand of the Enemies, took five thousand with 8 Elephants, and receiv'd 74 Cities upon promise of Quarter. Then the conquered Carthaginians begg'd Peace of the Romans; which when Regulus would not grant them, but upon very hard Terms, the Africans begg'd Assistance of the Lacedæmonians; and by the General Xantippus, who was sent them by the Lacedæmonians, the General of the Romans Regulus was defeated with prodigious Slaughter: For there were only two thousand Men left of all the Roman Army: Fifteen thousand with the Commander Regulus were taken, thirty thousand slain, Regulus himself clapt in Chains.

22. When M. Æmilius Paulus, and Fulvius Nobilior
sulibus

fulibus ambo Consules Romani Africam profecti sunt, cum trecentarum Navium classe Clypeam petunt, & contra Carthaginienses venerunt. Primum Afros navali certamine superant. Æmilius Consul centum & quatuor naves hostium demersit, triginta cum pugnatoribus cepit, quindecim millia hostium aut occidit, aut cepit, militem suum ingenti præda ditavit: Et subacta Africa tum fuisset, nisi tanta fames fuisset, ut diutius expectare exercitus non posset. Consules cum victrici classe redeuntes, circa Siciliam naufragium passi sunt: & tanta tempestas fuit, ut ex quadringentis sexaginta quatuor navibus, octoginta servari vix potuerint: neque ullo tempore tanta maritima tempestas audita est. Romani tamen statim ducentas naves reparaverunt, neque in aliquo animus his infractus fuit.

23. Cnæus Servilius Cæpio & C. Sempronius Blæsus Consules cum ducentis sexaginta navibus ad Africam

were Consuls, both the Roman Consuls went to Africa, they make for Clypea with a Fleet of 300 Ships, and proceeded against the Carthaginians. They first defeat the Africans in a Sea fight. The Consul Æmilius sunk 104 Ships of the Enemies, took 30 with the Soldiers on Board, either slew or took 15 thousand of the Enemies, and enrich'd his Soldiers with abundance of Plunder. And Africa would have been then subdued, unless there had been so great a Famine, that the Army could not stay any longer. The Consuls returning with the victorious Fleet, suffered Ship-wreck about Sicily. And so great was the Tempest, that of 464 Ships, scarce fourscore could be saved: Nor was ever so great a Tempest at Sea heard of at any Time. Yet the Romans immediately built 200 new Ships, nor was their Courage broken in any Respect.

23. The Consuls Cnæus Servilius Cæpio, and C. Sempronius Blæsus, went to Africa with 260 Ships, and took some

1 Some say 114.

2 Here seems to be a Mistake in the Number, as Madam DACIER justly takes Notice; for he has but just told us, that the Consuls went to Africa with 300 Ships, and that they took but 30, which together come far short of 464: There must be therefore a Mistake made by the Copier of Books, in one Place or other, the Author could not be guilty of such a Contradiction.

3 *Infractus*, which usually signifies unbroken, has sometimes the Signification of the simple Word *fractus*, as here, and in VIRGIL.

Torquent infracta ad prælia vires.

profecti sunt, aliquot civitates ceperunt: prædam ingentem reducentes, naufragium passi sunt. Itaque cum continuæ Calamitates Romanis displicerent, decrevit senatus ut a Maritimis præliis discederetur, & tantum sexaginta naves ad præsidium Italiæ salvæ essent.

24. Lucio Cæcilio Metello C. Furio Pacillo Consulibus, Metellus in Sicilia Afrorum ducem cum cxxx. elephantis, & magnis copiis venientem superavit, xx. millia hostium cecidit, sex & viginti elephantos cepit, reliquos errantes per Numidas, quos in auxilium habebat, collegit, & Romam deduxit ingenti Pompa, cum cxxx. elephantorum numero omnia itinera compleret. Post hæc mala Carthaginenses Regulum ducem, quem ceperant, petierunt, ut Romam proficisceretur, & pacem à Romanis obtineret, ac permutationem captivorum faceret.

25. Ille Romam cum venisset, inductus in senatum, nihil quasi Romanus egit; dixitque se ex illa die, qua in potestatem Afrorum venisset, Romanum esse desisse. Itaque & uxorem à complexu removit, & Ro-

Cities: and bringing back a bundance of Plunder, suffered Shipwreck. Wherefore because these continued Losses did not please the Romans, the Senate decreed to decline fighting at Sea, and that there should only sixty Ships be kept for the Security of Italy.

24. When L. Cæcilius Metellus, and C. Furius Pacillus were Consuls, Metellus defeated in Sicily a General of the Africans, coming against him with 130 Elephants, and a vast Army; he kill'd 20000 of the Enemies, took 26 Elephants, and pick'd up the Rest that strayed away by Means of the Numidians, whom he had to assist him, and brought them to Rome in great Pomp, filling all the Roads with this Number of 130 Elephants. After these Misfortunes, the Carthaginians desired the General Regulus, whom they had taken, to go to Rome, and procure a Peace for them, from the Romans, and make an Exchange of Prisoners.

25. After he was come to Rome, being brought into the Senate, he acted nothing as a Roman, and said that from the Day in which he came into the Hands of the Africans, he had ceased to be a Roman. Wherefore he both binder'd his Wife from
manis

manis suavit, ne pax cum Poenis fieret : Illos enim fractos tot casibus, spem nullam habere, se tanti non esse, ut tot millia captivorum propter unum se & senem & paucos, qui ex Romanis capti fuerant, redderentur : itaque obtinuit. Nam Afros pacem petentes nullus admisit : ipse Carthaginem rediit ; offerentibusque Romanis, ut eum Romæ tenerent, negavit se in ea urbe mansurum, in qua, postquam Afris servierat, dignitatem honesti civis habere non posset. Regressus igitur ad Africam, omnibus suppliciis extinctus est.

embracing him, and advised the Romans, that a Peace should not be made with the Carthaginians; for that they being brought low by so many Misfortunes had no Hopes; that he was not so much worth, that so many thousand Prisoners should be restored for him alone, an old Man, and a few of the Romans, that were taken, and accordingly he carried it: for no one would hearken to the Africans, upon their desiring a Peace, he return'd to Carthage, ¹ and the Romans offering to keep him at Rome, he deny'd that he would continue in that City, in which, after he had been in a State of Captivity, amongst the Africans, he could not have the Dignity of an honourable Citizen: Wherefore returning to Africa, ² he was put to Death with all manner of Tortures.

¹ If the ROMANS did offer to keep REGULUS, contrary to his Word given the CARTHAGINIANS to return, it was very base and dishonourable in them, and not agreeable to the Accounts their Historians give us of their Conduct, upon other like Occasions.

² The Truth of this Particular of the Story, tho' we meet with it in many and the best of the ROMAN Authors, and tho' it be not expressly contradicted by any one either of the ROMANS or GREEKS that write the Roman Story, yet is very justly question'd by some. For 1st, POLYBIUS, who writes the History of this War, says not a Word of it; of which Silence, in a Matter so remarkable and important, no other Account can be given, but that he did not believe it, or knew it to be false, but perhaps had no Mind to take Notice of it, as such, for fear of giving Offence to the ROMANS, who appear to have been fond of the Story. 2^{dly}, We learn from a Fragment of DIODORUS SICULUS, that the two Carthaginian Generals BOSTAR and HAMILCAR taken Prisoners in this War, were put into the Hands of the ATTILII, Sons of this REGULUS; that some time after, upon the Death of REGULUS, his Widow supposing he had died *δι' αμειλιαν*, for want of good looking after, incensed her Sons so much against their Prisoners, that by their ill Usage of them, one of them died; and Complaint being made to the Tribunes of the COMMONS of the Matter, they

26. P. Claudio Pulchro, C. Junio Consulibus, Claudius contra auspicia pugnavit, & à Carthagenensibus victus est. Nam ex ducentis & viginti navibus, cum triginta fugit : xc. cum pugnantibus captæ sunt, demersæ ceteræ, viginti millia capta. Alius quoque Consul classem naufragio amisit, exercitum tamen salvum habuit ; quia vicina littora erant.

27. Caio Lucratio Catulo, Aulo Posthumio Albino Consulibus, anno belli Punici xxiii. Catulo bellum contra Afros commissum est. Profectus est cum ccc. navibus in Siciliam. Afri contra ipsum cccc. paraverunt. Lucratius Catulus navem æger ascendit : vulneratus enim in pugna superiore fuerat. Contra Lilybæum civitatem Siciliæ pugnatum est ingenti virtute Romanorum ; nam 73 Carthagenensium naves captæ sunt, cxxv. demersæ ; xxxii millia hostium capta,

26. When P. Claudius Pulcher, and C. Junius were Consuls, Claudius fought contrary to the Auspices, and was defeated by the Carthaginians : for he fled with 30 only of 220 Ships, 90 were taken with the Souldiers on Board, the rest were sunk, and twenty thousand Men made Prisoners. The other Consul too lost his Fleet by Shipwreck, yet saved his Army, because the Shore was near.

27. C. Lucratius Catulus and A. Posthumius Albinus being Consuls, in the 1 Year of the Carthaginian War 23, the War against the Africans was committed to Catulus. He went with 300 Ships into Sicily. The Africans fitted out 400 against him. Lucratius Catulus went aboard his Ship sick, for he had been wounded in the former Fight. A Battle was fought with the utmost Bravery on the Romans side, over-against ² Lilybæum a City of Sicily ; for 73 Ships of the Carthaginians were taken, 125 sunk, thirty two thousand of the Enemies made Prisoners, and

Summon'd the young Gentlemen before them, and threatened them with very severe Punishment if they did not for the Time to come take all fitting and due Care of their Prisoners ; and that they narrowly 'scaped being put to Death for what they had done, as highly tending to the Scandal of the ROMAN Name. From which put together, it appears very likely that this Story of the cruel Death REGULUS was was put to, was a pure Invention of the ATTILII, or their Mother, to cover or excuse their own Barbarity. See PALMERIUS's Note upon APPIANUS ALEXANDRINUS of TOLLIUS's Edition, Vol. 2. p. 4.

¹ From the Building of the CITY 510.

² LILYBÆUM lay in the South-West Corner of the Island, near a Cape of the same Name.

xiii. occisa: infinitum auri argentique pondus in potestatem Romanorum redactum. Ex classe Romana duodecim naves demersæ; pugnatum est vi. Idus Martias. Statim Carthaginienses pacem petierunt, tributaque iis pax. Captivi Romanorum, qui tenebantur à Carthaginensibus, redditi sunt. Etiam Carthaginienses petierunt, ut redimi eos captivosliceret, quos ex Afris Romani tenebant. Senatus iussit sine pretio dari eos, qui in publica custodia essent; qui autem à privatis tenebantur, ut, pretio dominis reddito, Carthaginem redirent; atque id pretium ex fisco magis quàm à Carthaginensibus solveretur.

28. Quintus Lutatius, Aulus Manlius Consules creati bellum Faliscis intulerunt: quæ civitas Italiæ opulenta quondam fuit: quod ambo Consules intra

13 thousand slain. An infinite Quantity of Gold and Silver came into the Possession of the Romans: Twelve Ships of the Roman Fleet were sunk. This Battle was fought upon the 1 sixth of the Ides of March. Immediately the Carthaginians sued for Peace, and a Peace was granted to them. The Prisoners of the Romans, who were in the Possession of the Carthaginians, were restored. The Carthaginians likewise desired, they might be permitted to redeem their Prisoners, which the Romans had of the Africans. 2 The Senate ordered those to be restored without Ransom, that were in the Custody of the Publick: But for those who were in the Possession of private Persons, that their Ransom-Money being paid their Masters, they should return to Carthage, and that that Money should be paid out of the publick Treasury, rather than by the Carthaginians.

28. Quintus Lutatius and Aulus Manlius being chosen Consuls made War upon the Falisci: which was formerly a wealthy State of Italy: which the Consuls together finish'd in six Days after

1 That is on the 10th of March. For in the Months of March, May, June and October, the 15th Day was called the IDES, the Day before, the second of the Ides or *pridie Iduum*, and so backwards, till the 7th Day, which in the forementioned Months was called the NONES, but in all the other Months, the 13th was the Ides, and the 5th the Nones.

2 This was generous and noble, and nothing like offering to keep Regulus, to the Ruin of his Honour, and their own Shame.

sex dies quam venerant,
transegerunt, xv. millibus
hostium caesis, cæteris pace
concessâ, agro tamen ex
medietate sublato.

they came there; fifteen thou-
sand of the Enemy being slain,
a Peace granted to the rest, and
yet their Land to the half Part
being taken from them.





EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER III.

Finito igitur Punico bello, quod per xxii. annos contractum est, Romani jam clarissima gloria noti, legatos ad Ptolemæum Ægypti regem miserunt, auxilia promittentes: quia rex Syriæ Antiochus ei bellum intulerat. Ille gratias Romanis egit, auxilia non accepit: jam enim fuerat pugna transacta. Eodem tempore potentissimus rex Siciliae Hiero Romam venit ad ludos spectandos, & ducenta millia modiorum tritici populo dono dedit.

Wherefore the Punick War being ended, which was carried on for 22 Tears: The Romans being now famous, for their most celebrated Glory, sent Embassadors to Ptolemy King of Egypt, promising him Assistance; because Antiochus King of Syria had made War upon him. He gave thanks to the Romans, but did not accept their Assistance: for now the War was ended. At the same time Hiero the most powerful King of Sicily, came to Rome to see the publick Games, and presented 200 thousand Modii of Wheat to the People.

¹ The Modius is commonly computed to be about a Peck and a half of our Measure.

2. Lucio Cornelio Lentulo, Fulvio Flacco Consulibus, quibus Hiero Romam venerat, etiam contra Ligures intra Italiam bellum gestum est, & de his triumphatum. Carthaginenses tum bella reparare tentabant, Sardinenses, qui ex conditione pacis Romanis parere debebant, ad rebelandum impellentes. Venit tamen legatio Carthaginensium Romam, & pacem impetravit.

3. Tito Manlio Torquato, Caio Attilio Balbo Consulibus, de Sardis triumphatum est : & pace omnibus locis facta, Romani nullum bellum habuerunt, quod his post Romam conditam semel tantum Numa Pompilio regnante contigerat.

4. Lucius Posthumius Albinus, Cnæus Fulvius Centumalus Consules bellum contra Illyrios gesserunt : & multis civitatibus captis, etiam reges in deditionem acceperunt. Tum primum de Illyriis triumphatum est.

5. Lucio Æmilio Consule ingentes Gallorum copiae Alpes transierunt : sed pro Romanis tota Italia consensit ; traditumque est Fabio Historico, qui ei bello interfuit, Dccc. millia ho-

2. *L. Cornelius Lentulus and Fulvius Flaccus being Consuls, in whose Year Hiero had come to Rome, a War was carried on likewise against the Ligurians, within Italy, & there was a Triumph upon their Account. The Carthaginians then attempted to renew the War, exciting the Sardinians, who by an Article of the Peace were obliged to be subject to the Romans, to rebel : yet an Embassy of the Carthaginians came to Rome, and obtain'd Peace.*

3. *T. Manlius Torquatus and C. Attilius Balbus being Consuls, there was a Triumph over the Sardinians : And a Peace being made in all Places, the Romans had no War ; which had happened to them but once, since the Building of Rome, when Numa Pompilius was reigning.*

4. *The Consuls L. Posthumius Albinus, Cnæus Fulvius Centumalus carried on a War against the Illyrians : and taking many Cities receiv'd likewise their Princes upon Submission. Then for the first time was there a Triumph over the Illyrians.*

5. *When L. Æmilius was Consul, a huge Army of the Gauls pass'd the Alps : But all Italy was unanimous for the Romans ; and it is recorded by Fabius the Historian, who was actually present in that War,*
minum

minum parata ad id bellum fuisse: sed res per Consules tantum prospere gesta est: xl. millia hostium interfecta sunt, & triumphus Æmilio decretus.

6. Aliquot deinde annis post, contra Gallos intra Italiam pugnatum est: finitumque est bellum Marco Claudio Marcello, Cnæo Cornelio Scipione Consulibus. Tunc Marcellus cum parva manu equitum dimicavit, & regem Gallorum, Viridomarum nomine, manu sua occidit. Postea cum collega suo ingentes copias Gallorum peremit; Mediolanum expugnavit: grandem prædam Romam per tulit: ac triumphans Marcellus spolia Galli stipiti imposita humeris suis vexit.

7. M. Minucius, P. Cornelio Consulibus, Istri bel lum illatum est, quia latrocinati naves Romanorum fuerant, quæ frumenta exhibebant: perdomitiq; sunt

that 1 eight hundred thousand Men were levied for that War: But the Business was successfully managed by the Consuls only: forty thousand of the Enemy were slain; and a Triumph voted for Æmilius.

6. Then some Years after, the Romans again engaged against the Gauls within Italy: and the War was ended by the Consuls M. Claudius Marcellus and Cneus Cornelius Scipio. Then Marcellus fought the Enemy with a small Body of Horse, and slew the King of the Gauls, Viridomarus by Name, with his own Hands. Afterwards with his Colleague, he cut off a vast Army of the Gauls, took 2 Mediolanum; and brought abundance of Plunder to Rome. And Marcellus in his Triumph carried upon his Shoulders the Spoils of the Gaul hung upon a Stake.

7. M. Minucius and P. Cornelius being Consuls, a War was made upon the 3 Istrians because they had robbed some Ships of the Romans, which were bringing Corn to the City: and

1 An incredible Number, considering the ROMANS upon other Occasions never affected great Armies: They rarely exceeded Forty Thousand, and were often much below that Number: Their Successes were owing to the admirable Contrivance of their Government at Home, for the Encouragement of True Merit, and their good Discipline in their Armies Abroad. But this Extraordinary Preparation for the Reception of the GAULS, was the Effect of that Terrible Impression; the sacking of ROME by that People, had made in the Minds of the ROMANS.

2 In the North-West Parts of ITALY above the Po, the Capital City of the People call'd GALLI INSUBRES, now MILAN.

3 The ISTRI were a People lying betwixt Italy and ILLYRICUM.

omnes. Eodem anno bellum Punicum secundum Romanis illatum est per Annibalem Carthaginensium ducem, qui Saguntum Hispaniæ civitatem, Romanis amicam, oppugnare aggressus est, agens vicesimum ætatis annum; copiis congregatis cl. millibus peditum, & xx. millibus equitum. Huic Romani per legatos denuntiaverunt, ut bello abstineret. Is legatos admittere noluit. Romani etiam Carthaginem miserunt, ut mandaretur Annibali, ne bellum contra socios populi Romani gereret: sed dura responsa à Carthaginensibus reddita. Saguntini interea fame victi; captique ab Annibale, ultimis pœnis afficiuntur.

8. Tum Publius Cornelius Scipio cum exercitu in Hispaniam profectus est, Tiberius Sempronius in Siciliam: bellum Carthaginensibus in-

they were all conquered. In the 1 same Year the second War of the Carthaginians was made upon the Romans, by Annibal General of the Carthaginians, who ventured to attack 2 Saguntum a City of Spain, and an Ally of the Romans when he was going upon the 3 20th Year of his Age; having got together an Army of an hundred and fifty thousand Foot and twenty thousand horse. The Romans charg'd him by Deputies sent for that Purpose, to forbear the War: he would not admit the Deputies to a hearing. The Romans likewise sent to Carthage, desiring that Orders might be sent to Annibal, not to carry on a War against the Allies of the Roman People. But a rough Reply was made by the Carthaginians. In the mean time the Saguntini, being forc'd by Famine, and taken by Annibal, were subjected to 4 the most extreme Punishments.

8. Then P. Cornelius Scipio went with an Army into Spain, Tiberius Sempronius into Sicily: and War was proclaim'd against the Carthaginians. Annibal ha

¹ This is a Mistake, it was two Years after that the second Punic War begun, viz. In the Year from the Building of ROME 534.

² SAGUNTUS was a City of HISPANIA TARRACONENSIS, situated about a Mile from the MEDITERRANEAN, now MURVEDRE.

³ ANNIBAL was then 27 Years of Age.

⁴ The Principal Inhabitants burnt themselves, and their Substance; of the Rest, all the Males of Age were put to the Sword, and the Women, &c. divided amongst the Soldiers as Booty.

dictum est. Annibal relicto in Hispania fratre Asdrubale Pyrenæum transiit: Alpes adhuc in ea parte invias, sibi patefecit. Traditur ad Italiam lxxx. millia peditum, & xx. millia equitum, septem & triginta elephantes adduxisse. Interea multi Ligures & Galli Annibali se junxerunt. Sempronius Gracchus, cognito ad Italiam Annibalis adventu, è Sicilia exercitum Ariminum trajecit.

9. Publius Cornelius Scipio Annibali primus occurrit: commisso prælio, fugatis suis ipse vulneratus in castra rediit. Sempronius Gracchus & ipse confligit apud Trebiam amnem: is quoque vincitur. Annibali multife in Italia dediderunt. Inde ad Tusciam veniens Annibal, Flaminio Consuli occurrit: ipsum Flaminium interemit: Romanorum viginti quinque millia cæsa sunt: cæteri diffugerunt. Missus adversus Annibalem postea à Romanis Quintus Fabius maximus; is eum, differendo pugnam, ab impetu fregit: mox inventa occasione vicit.

ving left his Brother Asdrubal in Spain, pass'd the Pyrenean and laid open for himself the Alps, as yet unpass'd in that Part. He is said to have brought into Italy fourscore thousand foot, and twenty thousand horse, and seven and thirty Elephants. In the meantime many of the Ligurians & Gauls join'd themselves to Annibal. Sempronius Gracchus bearing of Annibal's coming into Italy, drew his Army out of Sicily to Ariminum.

9. ¹ Publius Cornelius Scipio first meets Annibal; and joining Battle, his Men being routed, he return'd wounded into the Camp. Sempronius Gracchus likewise engag'd him at the River ² Trebias; he likewise is defeated. Many in Italy surrendered themselves to Annibal. From thence Annibal coming into Tuscia, meets with the Consul Flaminius: slew Flaminius himself: and ³ twenty five thousand Romans besides were kill'd, the rest fled. Afterwards Q. Fabius Maximus was sent against Annibal by the Romans. He by declining Battle broke his Mettle for him, and soon after, having got an Advantage against him, routed him.

¹ He was not gone into Spain then, as our Author says in the foregoing Chapter, but he had sent his Brother CNÆUS thither.

² It falls into the Po on the South-side.

³ Livy says but Fifteen Thousand.

10. Quingentesimo & quadragesimo anno à condita urbe, Lucius Æmilius, P. Terentius Varro contra Annibalem mittuntur, Fabioque succedunt: qui Fabius ambos Consules monuit, ut Annibalem callidum & impatientem ducem non aliter vincerent, quam prælium differendo. Verum cum impatientia Varronis Consulis, contradicente Consule altero, apud vicum, qui Cannæ appellatur, in Apulia pugnatum esset, ambo Consules ab Annibale vincuntur. In ea pugna tria millia Afrorum pereunt; magna pars de exercitu Annibalis sauciatur: nullo tamen Punico bello Romani gravius accepti sunt: periit enim in eo Æmilius Paulus Consul: Consulares & Prætorii xx. Senatores capti aut occisi xxx. nobiliores viri ccc.

10. In the 540th Year from the Building of the City, L Æmilius, and P. Terentius Varro are sent against Annibal, and succeed Fabius: which Fabius warn'd ² both the Consuls, that they could no otherways conquer that subtle and impatient General, than by waving Battle. But a Battle being fought, through the Impatience of the Consul Varro, tho' the other Consul opposed it, at a Country Town, which is called Cannæ in Apulia; both the Consuls are overthrown by Annibal. In that Battle threethousand of the Africans are lost, a great Part of Annibal's Army is wounded; however the Romans were not more roughly handled in any Battle with the Carthaginians: for the Consul Æmilius Paulus fell in it; and twenty Gentlemen that had been Consuls and Prætors, thirty Senators were taken or slain besides three hundred Noblemen,

² He should have said 537.

² He did not address himself to both the Consuls, but ÆMILIUS only; the other VARRO, who was but a Butcher's Son, but had raised himself by his Mettle and Activity to the Consulate, he knew to be too violently bent upon fighting, to regard any Advice of his to the contrary. The Event seems to prove, that FABIUS had a thorough Knowledge of the Romans, and the Enemy they had to deal with, and therefore that his Advice was well grounded. But for all that, the Romans were so far from expressing any Resentment against the Man, who seem'd by his Rashness to have brought this terrible Stroke upon them; that upon his Return to ROME, he was met by all Degrees of People, and publicly thank'd, for testifying, by thus facing his Country again, that he did not despair of its Recovery from the ill Condition it was at that time in, and they continued to him a Command in their Armies for several Years together after this; in which the Roman People shew'd a Greatness of Soul rarely to be found in single Persons.

militum xl. millia ; equitum tria millia & quingenti ; in quibus malis nemo tamen Romanorum pacis mentionem habere dignatus est. Servi quod nunquam ante, manumissi, & milites facti sunt.

II. Post eam pugnam multæ Italiæ civitates, quæ Romanis paruerant, se ad Annibalem transtulerunt. Annibal Romanis obtulit, ut captivos redimerent. responsumque est à Senatu, eos cives non esse necessarios, qui, cum armati essent, capi potuissent. Ille omnes postea variis suppliciis interfecit, & tres modios aurorum Annulorum Carthaginem misit ; quos è manibus Equitum Romanorum, Senatorum, & militum detraxerat. Interea in Hispania, ubi frater Annibalis Asdrubal remanserat cum magno exercitu, ut eam totam Afris subigeret, à duobus Scipionibus Romanis ductibus vincitur ; perditque in Pugna xxxv. millia hominum, ex his capiuntur x. millia, occiduntur xxv.

and 40 thousand Soldiers, three thousand five hundred Horse. In the midst of which Losses none of the Romans would make any Mention of Peace : The Slaves which had never been done before, were enfranchis'd and made Soldiers.

II. After that Battle many Cities of Italy, which had been subject to the Romans, went over to Annibal. Annibal offered the Romans Liberty to redeem the Prisoners : and ¹ Answer was made by the Senate, that those Citizens were not necessary, who though they were arm'd, could be taken Prisoners. He afterwards put them all to Death with various Tortures, and sent ² three Modii of gold Rings to Carthage, which he had taken from the Hands of the Romans Knights, Senators and Soldiers. In the mean time in Spain, where the Brother of Annibal Asdrubal had stay'd with a great Army, to reduce all that Province under the Africans, he is conquered by the two Roman Generals the Scipios, and looses in that Battle thirty five thousand Men : of these ten thousand are taken, twenty five thousand are slain.

¹ A strange kind of an Answer in such sort of Circumstances, and which shews the invincible Spirit of the ROMANS at that Time.

² L I V Y says three and a half, a vast Quantity, which gave Occasion to P L I N Y to conjecture, that at that time the Gold Ring was wore by the Commoners, as well as those of the Equestrian and Senatorian Order, which afterwards was confined to the two latter. See P L I N Y, B. 33. C. 50.

Mittuntur ei à Carthaginenſibus ad reparandas vires xii. millia peditum, iv. millia equitum, xx. elephantum.

12. Anno quarto poſtquam in Italiam Annibal venit, Marcus Claudius Marcellus Conſul apud Nola, civitatem Campaniæ, contra Annibalem bene pugnavit. Annibal multas civitates Romanorum per Apuliam, Calabriam & Brutios occupavit: quo tempore etiam rex Macedoniæ Philippus ad eum legatos miſit, promittens auxilia contra Romanos, ſub hac conditione, ut deletis Romanis, ipſe quoque contra Græcos ab Annibale auxilia acciperet. Captis igitur legatis Philippi, & re cognita, Romani in Macedoniam Marcum Valerium Lævinum ire juſſerunt; in Sardiniam Titum Manlium Proconſulem: Nam etiam ea ſolicitata ab Annibale Romanos deſeruerat.

13. Ita uno tempore quatuor locis pugnabatur; in Italia contra Annibalem; in Hiſpania, contra fratrem ejus Aſdrubalem; in Macedonia, contra Philippum; in Sardinia, contra Sardos, & alterum Aſdrubalem Carthaginenſem. Is à Tito

Twelve thouſand Foot, four thouſand Horſe, and twenty Elephants are ſent him by the Carthaginians, to recruit his Army.

12. In the fourth Year after Annibal came into Italy, M. Claudius Marcellus the Conſul, fought ſucceſſfully againſt Annibal, at Nola a City of Campania. Annibal ſeiz'd upon many Cities of the Romans, in Apulia, Calabria, and the Country of the Brutii. At which time likewiſe Philip King of Macedonia ſent Meſſengers to him, promiſing him Aſſiſtance againſt the Romans, upon this Condition, that after the Romans ſhould be conquered, he ſhould likewiſe receive Aſſiſtance from Annibal againſt the Greeks. Wherefore theſe Meſſengers of Philip being taken, and the Matter diſcovered, the Romans ordered M. Valerius Lævinus to go into Macedonia, Titus Manlius the Proconſul into Sardinia: for that Iſland too being wheedled by Annibal, had forſaken the Romans.

13. Thus at one time the War was carried on in four ſeveral Places; in Italy againſt Annibal; in Spain againſt his Brother Aſdrubal; in Macedonia againſt Philip; and in Sardinia againſt the Sardinians, and the other Aſdrubal a Carthaginian. He was taken alive
Manlio

Manlio Proconsule, qui ad Sardiniam missus fuerat, vivus est captus; occisa cum eo xii. millia, capti mille quingenti; & à Romanis Sardinia subacta. Manlius victor captivos & Asdrubalem Romam reportavit. Interea etiam Philipus à Lavino in Macedonia vincitur, & in Hispania à Scipionibus Asdrubal, & Mago tertius frater Annibalis.

14. Decimo anno postquam Annibal in Italiam venerat, P. Sulpicio, Cnæo Fulvio Consulibus, Annibal usque ad quartum milliarium Urbis accessit, equites ejus usque ad portas, mox Consulum metu, cum exercitu venientium, Annibal ad Campaniam se recepit. In Hispania à fratre Asdrubale ambo Scipiones, qui per multos annos victores fuerant, interficiuntur; exercitus tamen integer remansit; casu enim magis quàm virtute erant decepti: quo tempore etiam à Consule Marcello Siciliæ magna pars capta est, quam tenere Afri cæperant: & ex nobilissima urbe

by T. Manlius the Proconsul, who had been sent to Sardinia: there were slain with him twelve thousand Men, a thousand five hundred taken, and Sardinia subdued by the Romans. The Conqueror Manlius brought off the Prisoners and Asdrubal to Rome. In the mean time too Philip is beat by Lavinus in Macedonia, and Asdrubal and Mago the third Brother of Annibal by the Scipios in Spain.

14. In the tenth Year after Annibal came into Italy, when Publius Sulpicius, and Cnaeus Fulvius were Consuls, Annibal came within four Miles of the City, and his Horse up to the very Gates, but presently for fear of the Consuls, who were coming with an Army, Annibal withdrew himself into Campania. In Spain both the Scipios, who had been victorious for several Tears, are slain by Annibal's Brother Asdrubal: yet the Army remain'd entire; for they had been trepann'd more by chance, than any good Conduct of the Enemy: at which time too, a great Part of Sicily was reduced by the Consul Marcellus, which the Africans had begun to take Possession of; and abundance of Spoil was carried be-

¹ It should be the Eighth.

² They did actually come up with him, and fought him, but the Battle was not decisive, by reason of a great Tempest that parted them.

Syracusana præda ingens prælata est. Lævinus in Macedonia cum Philippo & multis Græciæ populis, & rege Asiæ Attalo, amicitiam fecit: & ad Siciliam profectus, Annonem quendam Afrorum ducem apud Agrigentum civitatem cum ipso oppido cepit, eumque Romam cum captivis nobilibus misit; xl. civitates in deditionem accepit, xxvi. expugnavit. Ita omni Sicilia recepta, Macedonia fracta, cum ingenti gloria Romam regressus est. Annibal in Italia Cnæum Fulvium Consulem subito aggressus cum octo milibus hominum interfecit.

15. Interea ad Hispanias, ubi occisis duobus Scipionibus nullus Romanus dux erat, Publius Cornelius Scipio mittitur, filius Publii Scipionis, qui ibidem bellum gesserat, annos natus quatuor & viginti, vir Romanorum omnium & sua ætate, & posteriori tempore fere primus. Is Carthaginem Hispaniæ capit; in qua omne

fore him in his Triumph, taken from ¹ the most noble City of Syracuse. Lævinus in Macedonia made an Alliance with ² Philip, and many of the States of Greece, and Attalus the King of Asia; and going into Sicily took Anno a certain General of the Carthaginians at the City of Agrigentum, with the Town it self, and sent him to Rome with other noble Prisoners: he took in 40 Cities upon Surrender, and twenty six by Force. Thus having recovered all Sicily, and humbled Macedonia, he return'd with great Glory to Rome. Annibal in Italy suddenly falling upon the Consul Cnæus Fulvius, kill'd him with eight thousand Men.

15. In the mean time is sent to Spain, where after the two Scipios were slain, there was no Roman General, Publius Cornelius Scipio, the Son of that Publius Scipio, who had carried on the War there, four and twenty Tears old, almost the greatest Man of all the Romans, both in his own Age, and the following time. He takes ³ Carthage in Spain; in which the

1 This City was defended against MARCELLUS, one of the greatest Generals the ROMANS then had, for three Years together, by the wonderful Management of ARCHIMEDES, the greatest Mathematician that ever lived, excepting our Sir Isaac Newton, who will be the Glory of his Country, 'till Time shall be no more.

2 This is, I fear, a Mistake; for LIVY takes no Notice of any Alliance with Philip, tho' he does of the rest.

3 This was call'd CARTHAGO NOVA, now CARTAGENA, built by the CARTHAGINIANS: It lies in that Part of SPAIN, call'd the Kingdom of MURCIA.

aurum & argentum, & belli apparatus Afri habebant: nobilissimos quoque obsides, quos ab Hispanis acceperant: Magonem etiam fratrem Annibalis ibidem capit; quem Romam cum aliis mittit. Romæ ingens lætitia post hunc nuntium fuit. Scipio Hispanorum obsides parentibus reddidit. Quare omnes fere Hispani ad eum uno animo transierunt. Postque Asdrubalem Annibalis fratrem victum fugat, & prædam maximam capit.

16. Interea in Italia Consul Q. Fabius Maximus Tarentum recepit: in qua ingentes copię Annibalis erant: & ibi etiam ducem Annibalis Carthalonem occidit, xxv. millia captivorum vendidit: prædam militibus dispertivit, pecuniam hominum venditorum ad fiscum retulit. Tum multæ civitates Romanorum, quæ ad Annibalem transierant prius, rursus se Fabio Maximo reddiderunt. Insequenti anno Scipio in Hispania egregias res egit, & per se,

Africans had all their Gold and Silver, and Ammunition; and noble Hostages too, which they had received from the Spaniards: he takes in the same place likewise Mago the Brother of Annibal, whom he sends to Rome with others. There was huge Joy at Rome, after this News. Scipio restored the Hostages of the Spaniards to their Parents: Upon which thing almost all the Spaniards went over to him with one Consent. And afterwards he puts to Flight Asdrubal the Brother of Annibal, and gets abundance of Plunder.

16. In the mean Time in Italy, the Consul Q. Fabius Maximus recovered Tarentum, in which were a great Number of Annibal's Troops: and there he likewise slew a General of Annibal's one Carthalo: he sold 25 thousand Prisoners, and divided the Plunder amongst his Soldiers, but brought the Money arising from the Men that were sold, into the Treasury. Then many Cities of the Romans, which had gone over to Annibal before, surrendered themselves again to Fabius Maximus. In the following Year Scipio perform'd extraordinary things in

1 Our Author should rather have used the Word *erarium*, *fiscus* being used after Augustus's Time, to signify the Emperor's Exchequer, as distinct from the *Erarium*, or Treasury of the State.

& per fratrem suum Lucium Scipionem : lxx. civitates recepit. In Italia tamen male pugnatum est. Nam Claudius Marcellus Consul ab Annibale occisus est.

17. Tertio anno postquam Scipio ad Hispaniam profectus fuerat, rursus res inclytas gerit : regem Hispaniarum magno praelio victum in amicitiam accepit, & primus omnium à victo obfides non poposcit.

18. Desperans Annibal Hispanias contra Scipionem diutius posse retineri, fratrem suum Asdrubalem ad Italiam cum omnibus copiis evocavit. Is veniens eodem itinere quo etiam Annibal venerat, à Consulibus Appio Claudio Nerone, & Marco Livio Salinatore, apud Senam Piceni civitatem, in insidias compositas incidit : strenue tamen pugnans occisus est : ingentes ejus copiae captæ aut interfectæ sunt magnum pondus auri atque argenti Romam relatum. Post hæc Annibal diffidere jam de belli cœpit eventum, & Romanis ingens animus accessit. Itaque & ipsi evocaverunt ex Hispania Publium Cornelium Scipionem. Is Romam cum ingenti gloria venit.

Spain, both by himself, and his Brother Lucius Scipio ; he took in 70 Cities. Yet the Romans fought with ill Success in Italy : for the Consul Claudius Marcellus was slain by Annibal.

17. In the third Year after Scipio had gone to Spain, he performs again glorious things. He admitted a King of Spain, after he had conquered him in a great Battle to an Alliance, and was the first of all who demanded no Hostages of a conquered Enemy.

18. Annibal despairing that Spain could be kept any longer against Scipio, sent for his Brother Asdrubal to Italy, with all his Forces. He coming the same way that Annibal too had come, fell into an Ambuscade laid for him, by the Consuls Appius Claudius Nero, and Marcus Livius Salinator, at Sena a City of Picene : Yet he was slain fighting stoutly : his great Forces were either taken or slain : a vast Quantity of Gold and Silver was carried to Rome. After this Annibal begun now to despair of the Event of the War, and great Courage was added to the Romans ; wherefore they likewise sent for Publius Cornelius Scipio out of Spain. He came to Rome with great Glory.

19. Quinto Cæcilio, Lucio Valerio Consulibus, omnes civitates, quæ in Brutiis ab Annibale tenebantur, Romanis se tradiderunt.

20. Anno XIV, postquam in Italiam Annibal venerat, Scipio, qui multa bene in Hispania egerat, Consul est factus & in Africam missus: cui viro divinum quiddam inesse existimabatur: adeo ut putaretur cum Numinibus habere sermonem. Is in Africa contra Annonem duces Afrorum pugnat, exercitum ejus interficit. Secundo prælio castra cepit, cum quatuor millibus & quingentis militibus: XI. millibus occisis. Syphacem Numidiæ regem, qui se Afris conjunxerat, capit, & castra ejus invadit. Syphax cum nobilissimis Numidis, & infinitis spoliis, à Scipione Romam mittitur; quare audita, omnis fere Italia Annibalem deserit; ipse à Carthaginensibus in Africam redire jubetur, quam Scipia vastabat.

19. *Quintus Cecilius, and Lucius Valerius being Consuls, all the Cities which were possessed by Annibal amongst the Brutii, submitted themselves to the Romans.*

20. *In the 14th Year after Annibal had come into Italy, Scipio, who had done many things successfully in Spain, was made Consul, and sent into Africa: in which Man it was supposed there was something Divine, so that he was thought to have Converse with the Gods. He engages in Africa against Anno General of the Africans, and cuts off his Army in a great measure. In a second Battle he took his Camp, with four thousand and five hundred of his Souldiers, eleven thousand being slain. He takes Syphax King of Numidia, who had joyn'd himself with the Africans, and seizes his Camp. Syphax with the most noble Numidians and an infinite deal of Spoil is sent by Scipio to Rome; which thing being heard of, almost all Italy forsakes Annibal. He is ordered by the Carthaginians to return to Africa, which Scipio laid waste.*

1 Our Author is here mistaken, if the Librarians have done him Justice; it was not the Brutii, but the Lucani that submitted themselves at this Time to the Romans.

2 I can not but approve of the Correction of this Passage by Tavaquil le Fevre who reads *incendit* for *invastit*, for he did not take the Camp but burn it.

21. Ita anno xvii. ab Annibale Italia liberata est, quam flens dicitur reliquisse. Legati Cathaginenſium pacem à Scipione petierunt: ab eo ad Senatum Romam miſſi ſunt: xlv. dies his induciæ datae ſunt, quoſque Romam ire & regredi poſſent: xxx. millia pondo argenti ab his accepta ſunt: Senatus ex arbitrio Scipionis pacem juſſit cum Carthaginienſibus fieri. Scipio his conditionibus dedit, ne amplius quam xxx. naves haberent, quingenta milla pondo argenti darent, captivos & perfugas redderent.

22. Interim Annibale veniente ad Africam, pax turbata eſt; multa hoſtilia ab Afris facta ſunt: legati tamen eorum ex urbe venientes, à Romanis capti ſunt & jubente Scipione dimiſſi. Annibal quoque, frequentibus præliis victus à Scipione, petiit etiam ipſe pacem. Cum ventum eſſet ad colloquium, iſdem conditionibus data eſt, quibus prius: addita quingentis millibus pondo argenti, c. millia librarum propter novam perfidiam. Carthaginienſibus conditiones diſplicuerunt, juſſe-

21. Thus Italy was delivered from Annibal in the 17th Year of the War, which he is ſaid to have left weeping. Embaſſadors of the Carthaginians deſired Peace of Scipio: they were ſent by him to Rome to the Senate: Truce was granted them for 45 Days, till they could go to Rome and come back; thirty thouſand Pound of Silver was received from them. The Senate ordered a Peace to be made with the Carthaginians, according to the Pleaſure of Scipio. Scipio granted it upon theſe Terms, that they ſhould have no more than 30 Ships, ſhould give five hundred thouſand Pound of Silver, and reſtore the Priſoners and Deſerters.

22. In the mean time, upon Annibal's coming to Africa, the Peace was interrupted, & many Hoſtilities committed by the Africans. Yet their Ambaſſadors as they were coming from the City Rome, were taken by the Romans, and by Scipio's Order diſmiſs'd. Annibal too being conquered in ſeveral Battles by Scipio, begg'd Peace himſelf too. When they came to a Conference upon it, it was granted upon the ſame Terms as before; only a hundred thouſand Libra were added to the five hundred thouſand Pound weight of Silver for their late Treachery. Theſe Articles diſpleas'd the Cartha-

runtq;

runtq; Annibalem pugnare. Infertur à Scipione, & Massinissa alio rege Numidarum, qui amicitiam cum Scipione fecerat, Carthagini bellum. Annibal tres exploratores ad Scipionis castra misit: quos captos Scipio circumduci per castra iussit, ostendique eis totum exercitum; mox etiam prandium dari, dimittique, ut renuntiarent Annibali quæ apud Romanos vidissent.

23. Interea prælium ab utroque duce instructum est, quale vix ulla memoria fuit: quum peritissimi viri copias suas ad bellum educerent. Scipio victor recedit, pene ipso Annibale capto: qui primum cum multis equitibus, deinde cum xx. postremo cum quatuor evasit. Inventa in castris Annibalis argenti pondo xx. millia, auri octingenta, cætera supellectili copiosa. Post id certamen pax cum Carthaginensibus facta est. Scipio Romanum rediit, & ingenti gloria triumphavit, atque Africanus ex eo appellari cœptus est. Finem accepit secundum Punicum bellum; post annum nonum decimum quam cœperat.

ginians and they ordered Annibal to fight. The War is carried by Scipio, and Massinissa, another King of the Numidians, who had made an Alliance with Scipio, up to Carthage it self. Annibal sent three Spies to Scipio's Camp, whom being seiz'd Scipio ordered to be led round the Camp, and the whole Army to be shewn them, and then a Dinner to be given them, and dismissed, that they might tell Annibal, what they had seen amongst the Romans.

23. *In the mean time a Battle was prepared for by both Generals, such as scarce ever was in any Age: when these most skilful Men drew out their Troops to the Fight. Scipio comes off Conqueror, Annibal himself being well nigh taken: who got off at first with many Horse, then with twenty, & at last with but four. Twenty thousand Pounds of silver were found in Annibal's Camp, and eight hundred of Gold with other Baggage in great Plenty. After that Battle a Peace was made with the Carthaginians. Scipio returned to Rome, and triumph'd in great Glory; and begun to be called from thence Africanus. The second Carthaginian War had an end 19 Years after it begun.*

1. A Period was put to this War in its 19th Year, that is 552 from the Building of Rome, just 200 Years before Christ.



EUTROPII BREVARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER IV.

TRansacto Punico bello, sequutum est Macedonicum contra Philippum regem.

2 Quingentesimo & quingagesimo primo anno ab urbe condita, T. Quintius Flaminius adversus Philippum regem mittitur : res prospere gessit ; pax ei data est his legibus, ne Græciæ civitatibus, quas Romani contra eum defenderant, bellum inferret, ut captivos & transfugas redderet

After the Carthaginian War was ended, the Macedonian followed against King Philip

2. ² In the 551st Year from the building of the City ³ T. Quintius Flaminius is sent against King Philip. He managed his Affairs successfully : a Peace was granted him upon these Terms, that he should not make War upon the Cities of Greece which the Romans had defended against him, that he should restore the Prisoners and

¹ The MACEDONIAN War begun thirteen Years before the Conclusion of the CARTHAGINIAN.

² L I V Y says in the 550th.

³ T. QUINTIUS FLAMINIUS was not the first Commander that was sent into MACEDONIA, after the End of the PUNICK War, but the third.

quinquaginta solum naves haberet, reliquas Romanis redderet: per annos decem quaterna millia pondo argenti præstaret, & obsidem daret filium suum Demetrium. Titus Quintius etiam Lacedæmoniis intulit bellum; ducem eorum Nabidem vicit; &, quibus voluit conditionibus, in fidem accepit: ingenti gloria duxit ante currum nobilissimos obfides, Demetrium Philippi filium, & Armenem Nabidis.

3. Transacto bello Macedonico, sequutum est Syriacum contra Antiochum regem, P. Cornelio Scipione, M. Acilio Glabrione Consulibus. Huic Antiocho Annibal se junxerat, Carthaginem patriam suam, ne Romanis traderetur, relinquens. M. Acilius Glabrio in Achaia pugnavit bene. Castra regis Antiochi nocturna pugna capta sunt: ipse fugatur. Philippo, quia contra Antiochum Romanis auxilio fuisset, filius Demetrius redditus est.

4. L. Cornelio Scipione, C. Lælio Consulibus, Scipio Africanus fratri suo L. Cornelio Scipioni Consuli legatus contra Antiochum profectus est. Annibal, qui cum Antiocho erat, navali prælio

Deserters, should have only 50 Ships, and deliver up the rest to the Romans; should pay for ten Tears, four thousand Pound weight of Silver, and give his Son Demetrius, as a Hostage. T. Quintius likewise made War upon the Lacedæmonians, conquered their Prince Nabis, and admitted him to a Peace upon what Terms he thought fit: and led before his Chariot the most noble Hostages, Demetrius the Son of Philip, and Armenes the Son of Nabis.

3. After the Macedonian War was ended, the Syrian followed against King Antiochus; When Publius Cornelius Scipio, and Marcus Acilius Glabrio were Consuls. Annibal had join'd himself to this Antiochus, quitting his native Place Carthage, lest he should be delivered up to the Romans. M. Acilius Glabrio fought successfully in Achaia. The Camp of King Antiochus was taken in a Battle by Night, he himself is forced to fly. Demetrius his Son was return'd Philip, because he had been assisting to the Romans against Antiochus.

4. L. Cornelius Scipio and C. Lælius being Consuls, Scipio Africanus went as Lieutenant to his Brother L. Cornelius Scipio the Consul, against Antiochus. Annibal, who was with Antiochus, was conquered in a victus

victus est. Ipse postea Antiochus circa Sipylum & Magnesium Asiæ civitatem, à Consule Cornelio Scipione ingenti prælio fusus est. Auxilio fuit Romanis in ea pugna Eumenes, Attali regis frater, qui Eumeniam in Phrygia condidit. Quinquaginta millia peditum, iv. millia equitum eo certamine ex parte regis occisa sunt. Tum rex Antiochus pacem petit, quæ iisdem conditionibus datur à Senatu, quamquam victo, quibus ante offerebatur, ut ex Europa & Asia recederet, atque intra Taurum se contineret; x. millia talentorum, & xx. obsides præberet; Annibalem concitatore belli dederet. Eumeni regi donatæ sunt omnes Asiæ civitates, quas Antiochus bello perdidit: & Rhodiis qui auxilium Romanis contra regem Antiochum tulerant, multæ urbes concessæ sunt. Scipio Romam rediit, ingenti gloria triumphavit; nomen & ipse ad imitationem fratris, Asiatici accepit, quia Asiam vicerat: sicuti frater ipsius, propter Africam domitam, Africanus appellabatur.

Battle by Sea. Afterwards Antiochus himself was routed in a great Battle by the Consul L. Scipio, about Sipylus, and Magnesia a City of Asia: Eumenes the Brother of King Attalus, who built Eumenia in Phrygia, was assisting to the Romans in that Battle: Fifty thousand foot, and four thousand horse, were slain in that Fight on the King's side. Then King Antiochus desires Peace, which is granted him, tho' conquered, upon the same Terms, on which it was offered before by the Senate, that he should withdraw out of Europe and Asia, and confine himself within Taurus, give ten thousand Talents, and twenty Hostages; and surrender up Annibal the Raiser of the War, all the Cities of Asia were given to King Eumenes, which Antiochus had lost in the War: and many Cities were granted to the Rhodians, who had given Assistance to the Romans, against King Antiochus. Scipio return'd to Rome, and triumph'd in great Glory: and he too, in Imitation of his Brother, took the Name of Asiaticus, because he had conquered Asia; as his Brother for the Conquest of Africa was called Africanus.

1 A Mountain of LYDIA, a Province of ASIA MINOR.

2. A Mountain that takes its Rise on the North Side of CILICIA, and stretches from thence through the Middle of Asia, as far as the Indies.

5. Spurio Posthumio Albino, Q. Marcio Philippo Consulibus, M. Fulvius de Ætolis triumphavit. Annibal, qui victo Antiocho, ne Romanis traderetur, ad Prusiam Bithyniæ regem fugerat; repetitus etiam ab eo est per Titum Quintium Flaminium: & cum tradendus esset Romanis, venenum bibit, & apud Libysam in finibus Nicomedensium sepultus est.

6. Philippo rege Macedonia mortuo, qui & adversum Romanos bellum gesserat, & postea Romanis contra Antiochum Auxilium tulerat, filius ejus Perseus in Macedonia rebellavit, ingentibus copiis ad bellum paratis. Nam adjutores habebat Cotyn Thraciæ regem, & Illyrici regem, Gentium nomine. Romanis autem in auxilium erant Eumenes Asiæ Rex, Ariarathes Cappadociæ, Antiochus Syriæ, Ptolomæus Ægypti, Massinissa Numidiæ. Prusias autem Rex Bithyniæ, quam sororem Persei uxorem haberet, utrisque se æquum præbuit. Dux Romanorum P. Licinius Consul est à rege gravi prælio

5. Spurius Posthumus Albinius and Q. Marcius Philippus being Consuls, M. Fulvius triumph'd over the Ætolians Annibal who after Antiochus was conquered, had fled to Prusias King of Bithynia, that he might not be delivered up to the Romans, was demanded of him too by T. Quintius Flaminius: and when he was to have been delivered up to the Romans, he drunk Poison, and was buried at Libysa, in the Country of the Nicomedians.

6. Philip King of Macedonia being dead, who too had carried on a War against the Romans, and had afterwards given Assistance to the Romans against Antiochus; his Son Perseus rebelled in Macedonia, having provided great Forces for the War. For he had for his Assistants Cotys the King of Thrace, and the King of Illyricum, Gentius by Name. Eumenes King of Asia, Ariarathes of Cappadocia, Antiochus of Syria, Ptolemy of Egypt, Massinissa of Numidia, were Assistant to the Romans. But Prusias King of Bithynia, altho' he had the Sister of Perseus to Wife, behaved himself as Neuter betwixt both Parties. The Consul P. Licinius General of the Romans, was beat by the King in a great Battle. Nor yet

1. The ÆTOLIANS were a People of GREECE, in the West Parts of ACHAIA.

victus : neque tamen Romani quamquam superati, regi petenti pacem præstare voluerunt, nisi his conditionibus, ut se & suos Senatui & Populo Romano dederet. Mox missus contra eum Lucius Æmilius Paulus Consul, & in Illyricum C. Anicius Prætor, contra Gentium. Sed Gentius facile uno prælio victus, mox se dedit. Mater ejus & uxor, & duo filii, frater quoque ejus, simul in potestatem Romanorum venerunt. Ita bello intra dies xxx. perfecto, ante cognitum est Gentium victum, quam cœptum bellum nunciaretur.

7. Cum Perseo autem Æmilius Paulus Consul tertio Nonas Septembris dimicavit, vicitque eum, xx. milibus peditum ejus occisis; equitatus cum rege fuit integer, Romanorum c. milites amissi sunt: Urbes Macedoniæ omnes, quas Rex tenuerat, Romanis se dederunt: ipse Rex, cum defereretur ab amicis, venit in Pauli potestatem: sed honorem ei Æmilius non quasi victo habuit: nam & volentem sibi ad pedes cadere

would the Romans tho' conquered grant a Peace to the King desiring it, but upon these Terms, that he should surrender himself and Subjects to the Senate and People of Rome. Soon after the Consul Lucius Æmilius Paulus was sent against him and C. Anicius the Prætor into Illyricum against Gentius. But Gentius being easily conquered in one Battle presently surrendered himself. His Mother and Wife, and two Sons, his Brother too came alltogether into the Hands of the Romans. Thus the War being finish'd within 30 Days, it was known that Gentius was conquered, before the News was carried to Rome that the War was begun.

7. But Æmilius Paulus the Consul engaged with Perseus, on the 3d of the Nones of Septemb. and defeated him, killing twenty thousand of his Foot: the Horse with the King was untouch'd, a hundred Soldiers of the Romans were lost. All the Cities of Macedonia, which the King had had, surrendered themselves to the Romans: the King himself, being forsaken by his Friends, came into the Power of Paulus. But Æmilius paid him a Respect, not as if he had been conquered: for he did not suffer him tho' desirous to throw him-

1. That is the 3d of September, for the Nones in that Month were the 5th.

non permisit; sed juxta se in sella collocavit. Macedonibus & Illyriis hæc leges datæ sunt, ut liberi essent, & dimidium eorum tributorum præstarent, quæ regibus præstitissent, ut appareret populum Romanum pro æquitate magis quam pro avaritia dimicare: atque in conventu infinitorum populorum Paulus hæc pronuntiavit, & legationes multarum gentium, quæ ad eum venerant, magnificentissimo pavit convivio, dicens, ejusdem hominis esse debere & bello vincere, & convivii apparatu elegantem esse.

8. Mox septuaginta civitates Epiri, quæ rebellarent, cepit: prædam militibus distribuit: Romam cum ingenti pompa rediit in nave Persei, quæ inusitata magnitudinis fuisse traditur, adeo ut xvi. ordines habuisse dicatur remorum. Triumphavit autem magnificentissime in curru aureo, cum duobus filiis utroque latere astantibus. Ducti sunt ante currum duo regis filii, & ipse Perseus, xlv. annos natus. Post eum etiam C. Anicius de Illyriis triumphavit: Gentius cum fratre & filiis ante currum ductus est. Ad hoc specta-

self at his Feet, but placed him in a Chair by himself. These Terms were granted to the Macedonians and Illyrians, that they should be free, and pay half the Tribute which they had paid to their Kings, that it might appear that the Roman People fought more for Equity, than Avarice. And Paulus declared these things in an Assembly of an infinite Number of People; and entertain'd, in a most splendid Feast, the Embassadors of many Nations which had come to him, saying, That it ought to be the Quality of the same Man, both to conquer in War, and to be handsome in his Entertainments.

8. Soon after he reduced 70 Cities of Epirë, that had rebelled, and divided the Plunder amongst his Soldiers: He return'd to Rome in mighty Pomp in a Ship of Perseus's, which is said to have been of an unusual Bigness, so that it is reported to have had 76 Banks of Oars. And he triumph'd most splendidly in a Golden Chariot, with his two Sons standing on each side of him. There were led before his Chariot the two Sons of the King, and Perseus himself, forty five Years old. After him too C. Anicius triumph'd over the Illyrians. Gentius with his Brother and his Sons was led before his Chariot.

culum multarum gentium reges Romam venerunt : inter alios etiam venit Attalus atque Eumenes Asia reges, atque Prusias Bithyniæ, magno honore accepti sunt, & permittente Senatu, dona quæ attulerant, in Capitolio posuerunt. Prusias etiam filium suum Nicomedem Senatui commendavit.

9. Insequenti anno Lucius Memmius in Hispania bene pugnavit. Marcellus postea Consul res ibidem prospere gessit.

10. Tertium deinde bellum contra Carthaginem suscipitur, D.C. & altero anno ab urbe condita, L. Manlio Censorino, & Marco Manilio Consulibus, anno Ll. postquam secundum Punicum bellum transactum erat. Hi profecti Carthaginem oppugnaverunt. Contra eos Asdrubal dux Carthaginensium dimicabat. Famea dux alius equitatus præerat Carthaginensium. Scipio tunc, Scipionis Africani nepos, Tribunus ibi

The Kings of several Nations came to Rome to this Sight ; amongst others came Attalus and Eumenes Kings of Asia, and Prusias of Bithynia ; they were entertain'd with great Honour, and by the Permission of the Senate, deposited the Presents they had brought, in the Capitol. Prusias likewise recommended his Son Nicomedes to the Senate.

9. In the following Year Lucius Memmius fought successfully in Spain. Afterward Marcellus the Consul managed Matters successfully in the same Place.

10. Then a 3d War is undertaken against Carthage, in the Year from the Building of the City ² 601, Lucius Manlius Censorinus, and Marcus Manilius being Consuls, in the Year 51, after the 2d Punic War had been ended. These going to Carthage attack'd it. Asdrubal General of the Carthaginians fought against them. Famea another General commanded the Horse of the Carthaginians. At that time ³ Scipio, Grandson of Scipio Africanus, serv'd there as a ⁴ Tribune, of whom

¹ This is a Mistake, several design'd so to do, and amongst them EUMENES ; but because he had stood Neuter, the ROMANS had no Mind he should, and therefore pass'd a Law, *ne cui regi Romam venire liceret*. PRUSIAS indeed, after the Triumph, was civilly receiv'd.

² 604 it should be.

³ He was the Son of ÆMILIUS PAULUS, but adopted by the Son of SCIPIO AFRICANUS.

⁴ A Tribune was an Officer amongst the ROMANS much the same with our Colonels. See ROSINUS OF PITISCUS.

militabat, cujus apud omnes ingens metus & reverentia erat. Nam & paratissimus ad dimicandum, & consultissimus habebatur. Itaque per eum multa prospere gesta sunt: neque quidquam magis vel Asdrubal vel Famea vitabant, quam contra eam Romanorum partem pugnam committere, ubi Scipio dimicabat.

21. Per idem tempus Massinissa rex Numidarum, per annos sexaginta fere amicus populi Romani, anno vitæ suæ XCVII. mortuus est, xliv. filiis relictis, Scipionem divisorem regni inter filios esse jussit.

12. Cum igitur clarum Scipionis nomen esset, juvenis adhuc Consul est factus, & contra Carthaginem missus. Is eam cepit, ac diruit: spolia ibi inventa, quæ de variarum civitatum excidiis Carthago collegerat. & ornamenta urbium civitatibus, Siciliae, Italiae & Africae reddidit, quæ sua recognoscebant. Ita Carthago, septingentesimo anno postquam condita erat, deleta est. Scipio nomen quod avus ejus

there was huge Awe and Reverence amongst all. For he was both very forward for fighting, and was reckon'd very prudent. Wherefore many Things were successfully managed by him; nor did Asdrubal or Famea avoid any thing more than to engage in Fight against that Part of the Romans, where Scipio fought.

11. About the same Time Massinissa King of the Numidians, an Ally of the Roman People for almost sixty Years, dyed in the 97th Year of his Age, leaving forty four Sons. He ordered in his Will Scipio to be the Divider of the Kingdom amongst his Sons.

12. When therefore the Name of Scipio was now become famous, he was made Consul, whilst he was yet young, and sent against Carthage. He took and demolish'd it. He restor'd the Spoils found there, which Carthage had gathered together from the Ruins of many Cities, and the Ornaments of several Towns, to the Cities of Sicily, Italy and Africa, which knew their own again. Thus Carthage was destroy'd in the 700th Year after it was built. Scipio deserv'd the Name which his

1. *Juvenis* is a Word of Latitude enough, he was then 38 Years of Age, whereas by the Villian Law, he should have been at least 43 current.

acceperat, meruit: scilicet, ut propter virtutem etiam ipse Africanus Junior vocaretur.

13. Interim in Macedonia quidam Pseudo philippus arma movit, & Romanum Prætorem Publium Juvenicum contra se missum ad internecionem vicit. Post eum Q. Cæcilius Metellus dux à Romanis contra Pseudo philippum missusest, & viginti-quinque millibus ex militibus ejus occisis, Macedoniam recepit. Ipsum etiam Pseudo philippum in potestatem suam redegit.

14. Corinthiis quoq; bellum indictum est, nobilissimæ Græciæ civitati, propter injuriam, Legatorum Romanorum. Hanc Mummius Consul cepit ac diruit. Tres igitur Romæ simul celeberrimi triumphi fuerunt: Africani, ex Africa, ante cujus currum ductus est Asdrubal: Metelli, ex Macedonia, cujus currum præcessit Andriscus, qui & Pseudo philippus dicitur: Mummi, ex Corintho, ante quem signa ænea, & pictæ tabulæ, & alia urbis clarissimæ ornamenta prælata sunt.

15. Iterum in Macedonia Pseudo-perseus, qui se Per-

Grandfather had received; that is, to be called for his good Conduct Africanus Junior.

13. In the mean time a certain pretended Philip took up Arms in Macedonia, and defeated with terrible Slaughter the Roman Prætor Publius Juvenicus, that was sent against him. After him Q. Cæcilius Metellus was sent General by the Romans against this false Philip, and twenty five thousand of his Soldiers being slain, he recovered Macedonia: and got the pretended Philip into his Power.

14. A War likewise was proclaim'd against the Corinthians, a very noble State of Greece, for an Insult upon the Roman Embassadors. Mummius the Consul took this City and demolished it. Wherefore there were three very famous Triumphs at Rome all together; Africanus's over Africa, before whose Chariot Asdrubal was led: Metellus's over Macedonia, before whose Chariot went Andriscus, who is likewise called the false Philip: and Mummius's over Corinth, before whom brazen Statues, and Pictures, and other Ornaments of that most famous City were carryed.

15. Again in Macedonia a pretended Persens, who said sci-

sei filium esse dicebat, collectis servis, rebellavit; & cum septemdecim armatorum millia haberet, à Tremellio Quæstore superatus est. His diebus Androgynus Romæ visus, jussu aruspicum in mare merfus est.

16. Eodem tempore Metellus in Celtiberia apud Hispanos egregias res gessit. Successit ei Quintus Pompeius. Nec multo post Quintus quoque Cæpio ad idem bellum missus, quod quidam Viriatus contra Romanos in Lusitania gerebat. Quo metu Viriatus à suis interfectus est; cum quatuordecim annos Hispanias adversum Romanos movisset. Pastor primo fur; mox latronum dux; postremo tantos ad bellum populos concitavit, ut assertor contra Romanos Hispaniæ putaretur; & cum interfectores ejus præmium à Cæpione Consule peterent,

that he was the Son of Perseus, having drawn together some Slaves, rebelled; and after he had got together seventeen thousand arm'd Men, was routed by Tremellius the 1 Questor. In these Times 2 an Hermaphrodite was seen at Rome, and by Order of the 3 Aurspices was drown'd in the Sea.

16. At the same time Metellus performed notable things in Celtiberia amongst the Spaniards. 2. Pompeius succeeded him. And not long after 2. Cæpio too was sent to the same War, which one Viriatus carried on against the Romans in Lusitania. Upon which Terrour Viriatus was slain by his own Men, after he had engaged Spain against the Romans for 14 Tears together. He was first a Shepherd; by and by a Captain of a Gang of Robbers: At last he raised so many Nations to War, that he was look'd upon as the Protector of Spain against the Romans; and when his Assassins desired a Reward from the Consul Cæpio, Answer was

¹ The Questor in the ROMAN Army was a sort of Paymaster, whose Business too it was to take Care of the Spoil, that was not disposed of as Booty to the Soldiers, and to give a just Account to the Quæstores or Officers of the Treasury at ROME.

² It was always the hard Fate of these poor Creatures amongst the Romans, as oft as they were discovered, to be thus serv'd, of which there are more Instances than one in LIVY; tho' why a poor Fellow, because of that kind of Queeriness in her Make, must needs be drown'd for it, would have puzzled the wisest Man ROME ever had, to alledge so much as the Shadow of a Reason.

³ These Men were so call'd from *Ara* and *Specio*, because their chief Business was to judge of future Events by consulting the Entrails of the Sacrifices.

responsum est ; Nusquam Romanis placuisse, imperatorem à suis militibus interfici.

17. Quintus Pompeius deinde Consul à Numantinis, quæ Hispaniæ civitas fuit opulentissima, superatus, pacem ignobilem fecit. Post eum Caius Hostilius Mancinus Consul iterum cum Numantinis pacem fecit infamem, quam Populus & Senatus iussit infringi, atque ipsum Mancinum hostibus tradi : ut in illo, quem auctorem foederis habebant, injuriam soluti foederis vindicarent. Post tantam igitur ignominiam, qua a Numantinis bis Romani exercitus fuerant subjugati, Publius Scipio Africanus secundum Consul factus, & ad Numantiam missus est. Is primum militem vitiosum & ignavum exercendo magis quàm puniendo, sine aliqua acerbitate correxit. Tum multas Hispaniæ civitates partim bello cepit, partim in deditionem accepit. Postremo ipsam Numantiam diu obsessam, fame confecit, & à solo evertit : reliquam provinciam in fidem accepit.

made them, That it was never a thing agreeable to the Romans, that a General should be slain by his own Soldiers.

17. *After that Q. Pompeius the Consul being routed by the Numantini, which was a very wealthy State of Spain, made a scandalous Peace with them. After him the the Consul C. Hostilius Mancinus, made again an infamous Peace with the Numantini, which the People and Senate ordered to be broke, and Mancinus himself to be delivered up to the Enemies ; that they might revenge upon him, whom they had for the Author of the Treaty, the Injury of the Breach of it. Wherefore after so great a disgrace, with which the Roman Armies had been twice defeated by the Numantians, Publius Scipio Africanus was made a second time Consul, and sent to Numantia. He first reform'd the vitious and idle Soldiers by Exercising, rather than punishing them, without any Severity. Then he took many Cities of Spain, partly by Force, and partly by Surrender. At last he reduced Numantia by Famine, after he had besieged it a long time ; and razed it to the Ground, and recovered the rest of the Province upon Promise of Quarter.*

18. Eo tempore Attalus rex Asiæ, frater Eumenis, mortuus est; hæredemque Populum Romanum reliquit. Ita Imperio Romano per testamentum Asia accessit.

19. Mox etiam Decimus Junius Brutus de Gallæcis & Lusitanis triumphavit magna gloria: & Publius Scipio Africanus de Numantinis secundum triumphum egit, xiv. anno postquam priorem de Africa egerat.

20. Motum interim in Asia bellum est ab Aristonico Eumenis filio, qui ex concubina susceptus fuerat. Is Eumenes frater Attali fuerat. Adversus eum missus est P. Licinius Crassus: habuit infinita regum auxilia: nam & Bithyniæ rex Nicomedes Romanos juvit, & Mithridates Ponticus, cum quo postea bellum gravissimum fuit: & Ariarathes Cappadox, & Pylæmenes Paphlagon. Victus est tamen Crassus, & in Prælio interfectus, caput ejus Aristonico oblatum est; corpus Smyrnæ sepultum. Postea Perpenna Consul Ro-

18. At that time Attalus King of Asia, Brother of Eumenes died, and left the Roman People his Heir. Thus Asia was added by Will to the Roman Empire.

19. By and by Decimus Brutus triumph'd over the Gallicians and Lusitanians in great Glory: And Publius Scipio Africanus had a second Triumph for the Numantians, 14 Years after he had had the former over Africa.

20. In the mean time a War was raised in Asia by Aristonicus the Son of Eumenes, who had been begot of a Concubine. That Eumenes was the Brother of Attalus. Publius Licinius Crassus was sent against him. He had a great many auxiliary Troops from several Kings. For both Nicomedes King of Bithynia assisted the Romans, and Mithridates of Pontus, with whom they had afterwards a very dangerous War, and Ariarathes the Cappadocian, and Pylæmenes the Paphlagonian. However Crassus was defeated, and slain in the Battle: His Head was brought to Aristonicus, and his Body buried at Smyrna. Afterwards Perpenna

1. This Attalus was the third of the Name, and Son of Eumenes who was Brother to Attalus the second.

2 This was not that great Mithridates that had that long War with the Romans, but his Father, surnamed Evergetes.

3 A City of Asia Minor in Ionia near Egæan Sea.

manus, qui successor Crasso veniebat, audita belli fortuna, ad Asiam celeravit; & acie victum Aristonicum, apud Statonicen civitatem, quo fugerat, fame ad deditionem, compulit. Aristonicus jussu Senatus Romæ in carcere strangulatus: triumphari enim de eo non poterat, quia Perpenna apud Pergamum, rediens, diem obierat.

21. Lucio Cæcilio Metello, & Tito Quintio Flaminio Consulibus, Carthago in Africa jussu Senatus reparata est, quæ nunc manet; annis duobus & viginti postquam à Scipione fuerat eversa. Deducti eo sunt cives Romani.

22. Anno Dcixvii ab urbe condita, Caius Cassius Longinus, & Sextus Domitius Calvinus Consules, Gallis Transalpinis bellum intulerunt, & Arvernorum nobilissimæ tum civitati, atque eorum regi Bituito: infinitamque multitudinem juxta Rhodanum fluvium

the Roman Consul who came as Successor to Crassus, hearing of the Fortune of the War, made haste to Asia; and obliged Aristonicus, being overthrown in Battle, at the City ¹ Stratonice whither he had fled, by Famine to a Surrender. Aristonicus by Order of the Senate ² was strangled at Rome in Prison: for he could not be triumph'd over because Perpenna, as he was coming Home, dyed at ³ Pergamus.

21. Lucius Cæcilins Metellus and T. Quintius Flaminus being Consuls, Carthage in Africa ⁴ by Order of the Senate was rebuilt, which still continues, two and twenty Years after it had been destroy'd by Scipio. Some Roman Citizens were transported thither.

22. In the Year 627 from the Building of the City, Caius Cassius Longinus, and Sextus Domitius Calvinus the Consuls, made War upon the Transalpine Gauls, and particularly upon the most noble State of the Arverni, and their King Bituitus: and kill'd an infinite number of them, nigh the River Rhone. A

¹ A City of Caria in Asia Minor.

² The Romans oftentimes dispos'd of their Prisoners of War in this manner, and it cannot be deny'd, but by the Law of Nature, the Conqueror in a just War has a Right to take the Life of his Enemy, when he has got him into his Hands, tho' a contrary Custom has now prevail'd in these Parts of the World.

³ A City of Asia Minor in the greater Mysia.

⁴ This was done by a Law prefer'd by C. Gracchus, Tribune of the Commons, much against the Mind of the Senate, who oppos'd it all they could.

interfecerunt. Præda ex torquibus Gallorum ingens Romam perlata est. Bituitus se Domitio dedidit, atque ab eo Romam ductus est, magnæque gloria Consules ambo triumpharunt.

23. Marco Porcio Catone, & Quinto Marcio Rege consulibus, Dcxxx. anno & tertio ab urbe condita, Narbona in Gallia colonia deducta est. Post à L. Metello & Quinto Mucio Scævola Consulibus, de Dalmatia triumphatum est.

24. Ab urbe condita anno Dcxxxv. C. Cato Consul Scordiscis intulit bellum, ignominioseque pugnavit.

25. C. Cæcilio Metello & Cnæo Carbone Consulibus duo Metelli fratres eodem die alterum ex Thracia, ex Sardinia alterum triumphum egerunt. Nuntiatumque Romæ est, Cimbros è Gallia in Italiam transisse.

26. P. Scipione Nasica, & L. Calpurnio Bestia Consu-

great deal of Plunder consisting of the Gold Chains of the Gauls was brought to R O M E. Bituitus surrender'd himself to Domitius, and was brought by him to Rome: and both the Consuls triumph'd in great Glory.

23. Marcus Porcius Cato and Quintus Marcius Rex being Consuls, in the Year 633 from the Building of the City; a Colony was carry'd to 3 Narbon in Gaul. Afterwards the Consuls L. Metellus, and Quintus Mucius Scævola triumph'd over Dalmatia.

24. In the Year 635 from the Building of the City, C. Cato, the Consul made War upon the Scordisci and came off but ignominiously.

25. When C. Cecilius Metellus and Cneus Carbo were Consuls, the two Metellus's Brothers had each a Triumph the same Day, one from Thrace, and another for Sardinia. And News was brought to Rome, that the Cimbri had pass'd from Gaul into Italy.

26. When P. Scipio Nasica, and L. Calpurnius Bestia were

1 These were worn by the Gallick Officers about their Necks.

2 He did not surrender to Domitius, but being defeated the Year following by Q. Fabius Æmilius, and coming to Rome to endeavour to give the Senate Satisfaction, he was there made a Prisoner.

3 Not far from Spain upon the Mediterranean.

4 It should be 639

5 A People of Thrace.

6 These Cimbri came from Juitland, which from them was called Cimbrica Chersonesus.

libus, Jugurthæ Numidarum regi bellum illatum est, quod Adherbalem & Hiempsalem, Micipsæ filios, fratres suos, reges & Populi Romani amicos interemisset. Missus adversus eum Consul Calpurnius Bestia, corruptus regis pecunia pacem cum eo flagitiosissimam fecit, quæ à Senatu reprobata est. Postea contra eundem insequenti anno Spurius Albinus Posthumus profectus est. Is quoque per fratrem ignominiose contra Numidas pugnavit.

27. Tercio missus Quintus Cæcilius Metellus Consul, exercitum ingenti severitate & moderatione correctum, cum nihil in quemquam cruentum faceret, ad disciplinam Romanam reduxit. Jugurtham variis præliis vicit, elephantos ejus occidit, vel cepit. Et cum jam bello finem impositurus esset, successum est ei à C. Mario.

Consuls, War was made upon Jugurtha King of the Numidians, because he had killed Adherbal and Hiempsal, the Sons of Micipsa his Brothers, Kings and Allies of the Roman People. The Consul Calpurnius Bestia was sent against him, and being bribed by the King's Money, made a most scandalous Peace with him, which was disallowed of by the Senate. Afterwards, in the Year following, Spurius Albinus Posthumus went against him. He likewise engaged the Numidians by his Brother with Ignominy.

27. *Quintus Cæcilius Metellus being sent in the third Place, reduced the Roman Army, reformed with great Strictness and Moderation too, since he did nothing cruel by any Body to the Roman Discipline. He beat Jugurtha in several Battles, kill'd or took all his Elephants. And when he was now just ready to put an End to the War, he was succeeded by C. Marius. He conquered both*

1 This was oftentime the Fate of the Roman Generals, to be recall'd, when they had almost finished their Work. But tho' this Yearly Change of their Generals is thought by some an Error in the Roman Conduct, yet the Progress of their Arms notwithstanding is Proof enough to the contrary. They were by this Means always furnish'd with such a Stock of excellent Commanders, as no Nation in the World besides ever had or could have in any other Way of Management. Besides as their Generals knew their Time to be but short that Thought Naturally put them upon acting with Vigour: There was no dallying in those Circumstances for a Man that had the least Spark of Honour or Ambition in him, whilst others were push'd on to excel and distinguish themselves, in the Service of their Country, by the near Prospect, and Hope of seeing themselves, by their good Behaviour, advanced the same high Dignity.

Is Jugurtham & Bocchum Mauritaniae regem, qui auxilium Jugurthae ferre coeperat, pariter superavit. — Aliquanta & ipse oppida Numidiae cepit, belloque terminum posuit, capto Jugurtha per Quaestorem suum Cornelium Syllam, ingentem virum, tradente Boccho Jugurtham, qui pro eo ante pugnaverat.

28. A Marco Junio Siliano collega Quinti Metelli Cimbri in Gallia, & à Minutio Rufo in Macedonia Scordisci & Triballi; & à Servilio Cæpione in Hispania Lusitani victi sunt: & duo triumphi de Jugurtha, primus per Metellum, secundus per Marium acti sunt. Ante curram tamen Marii Jugurtha cum duobus filiis ductus est catenatus, & mox jussu Consulis in carcere strangulatus.

Jugurtha and Bocchus King of Mauritania, who had just then begun to give Assistance to Jugurtha. He likewise took some Towns of Numidia, and put an End to the War, by taking Jugurtha by his Quæstor Cornelius Sylla, a great Man, Bocchus delivering up Jugurtha, who had fought for him before.

28. The Cimbri were defeated in Gaul by Marcus Junius Silianus, the Colleague of Quintus Metellus, and the Scordisci and Triballi by Minutius Rufus in Macedonia, and the Lusitanians by Servilius Cæpio in Spain: and there were two Triumphs over Jugurtha, the first by Metellus, and the second by Marius. Jugurtha with his two Sons were led in Chains before the Chariot of Marius, and soon after was strangled in Prison by Order of the Consul.





EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER V.



Um bellum in Numidia contra Jugurtham geritur, Romani Consules Marcus Manilius & Quintus Cæpio à Cimbris & Teutonibus & Tigurinis & Ambronibus, quæ erant Germanorum & Gallorum gentes, victi sunt juxta flumen Rhodanum; & ingenti interneccione attriti, etiam castra sua, & magnam partem exercitus perdiderunt. Timor Romæ grandis fuit, quantus vix Annibalis tempore Punicis bellis, ne ite-



Hill the War is carried on in Numidia against Jugurtha, the Roman Consuls M. Manilius, and Q. Cæpio were beat nigh the River Rhone, by the Cimbri and the ¹ Teutones, and the ² Tigurini and the Ambrones, which were Nations of the Germans and Gauls; and being slaughtered with prodigious Havock, likewise lost their Camp, and a great Part of their Army. There was a mighty Consternation at Rome, such as was hardly in the Time of Annibal in the Carthaginian Wars, lest

¹ The Teutones were Neighbours to the Cimbri, bordering upon the Black Sea.

² The Tigurini and Ambrones were Inhabitants of the Country now call'd Switzerland.

rum Galli Romam venirent. Ergo Marius post victoriam Jugurthinam secundum Consul est factus, bellumque ei contra Cimbros & Teutones decretum est. Tertio quoque ei & quarto delatus est Consulat: quia bella cum Cimbris protrahebantur; sed in quarto Consulatu collegam habuit quintum Lucratium Catulum. Cum Cimbris itaque confluxit, & duobus præliis cc. millia cepit, & ducem eorum Teutobodum propter quod meritum absens quintum Consul est factus.

2. Interea Cimbri & Teutones, quorum copia adhuc infinita erat, ad Italiam transierunt. Iterum à Caio Mario & Quinto Catulo contra eos dimicatum est: sed à Catuli parte felicius. Nam eo prælio, quod simul ambo gesserunt, cxi. millia aut in pugna, aut in fuga cæsa sunt; & lx. millia capta. Romani milites ex utroque exercitu trecenti perierunt. Tria & Triginta signa Cimbris sublata sunt; ex his exercitus Marii duo reportavit, Catuli exercitus xxx. & unum. Is belli finis fuit: triumphus utrique decretus est.

the Gauls should again come to Rome. Wherefore Marius after the Conquest of Jugurtha, was made a second Time Consul, and the War against the Cimbri and the Teutones committed to him. The Consulship was likewise given him a third and a fourth Time; because the War with the Cimbri continued. But in his fourth Consulate he had for his Colleague Quintus Lucratius Catulus. Wherefore he engaged with the Cimbri, and took two hundred thousand of them in two Battles, and their General Teutobodus; for which good Service, he was made Consul when absent a fifth Time.

2. *In the mean Time the Cimbri and the Teutones, of which there was still an infinite Number, pass'd into Italy. Again a Battle was fought with them by C. Marius and Quintus Catulus, but on the Part of Catulus more successfully: for in that Battle which they both fought together, 140 thousand were slain, either in the Fight or in the Flight, and 60 thousand taken. 300 Roman Soldiers of both Armies were slain. Three and thirty Standards were taken from the Cimbri, of which the Army of Marius took two, and the Army of Catulus thirty and one. That was an End of the War, and a Triumph was decreed for them both.*

3. Sexto Julio Cæsare, & L. Marcio Philippo Consulibus, sexcentesimo quinquagesimo nono anno ab urbe condita, cum prope alia omnia bella cessassent, in Italia gravissimum bellum Picentes, Marfi, Pelignique moverunt, qui, cum annis numerosis jam Populo Romano obedirent, tum libertatem sibi æquam asserere cæperunt. Perniciosum admodum hoc bellum fuit. P. Rutilius Consul in eo occisus est. Cæpio nobilis juvenis, & Porcius Cato alius Consul. Duces autem adversus Romanos Picentibus & Marfis fuerunt, Titus Vietius, Hierus Asinius, Titus Herennius, Aulus Cluentius. A Romanis bene contra eos pugnatum est à Caio Mario, qui sexies Consul fuerat; & à Cnæo Pompeio, maxime tamen à Lucio Cornelio Sylla, qui inter alia facta egregia, ita Cluentium hostium ducem cum magnis copiis fudit, ut ex suis nec unum amitteret. Quadriennio, cum gravi tamen calamitate, hoc bellum tractum est. Quinto demum anno finem accepit per

3. When *Sextus Julius Cæsar*, and *M. Lucius Philippus* were Consuls, in the 659th Year from the building of the City, when almost all other Wars had ceased; the *Pecentes*, the *Marfi* and *Peligni* raised a most Terrible War in Italy: who after they had been subject to the Romans for several Tears, begun then to claim to themselves an equal Liberty. This was a very destructive War. The Consul *P. Rutilius* was slain in it: *Cæpio* a noble Youth and *Porcius Cato* another Consul. The Generals of the *Picentes* and *Marfi* against the Romans were *Titus Vietius*, *Hierus Asinius*, *Titus Herennius*, *Aulus Cluentius*. The War was successfully managed against them by the Romans, i. e. by *C. Marius*, who had been six times Consul; and by ² *Cnæus Pompeius*, but especially by *Lucius Cornelius Sylla*; who amongst other extraordinary Actions, did so rout *Cluentius* the General of the Enemies with his great Army, that he lost not one of his own Men. This War was spun out for four Tears, with great Loss. At last, in the 5th Year, it had its Period by *Lucius Cornelius Sylla* the Consul, after he had

¹ It was the Freedom of Rome they desired, and that very justly, having by their Blood and Treasure contributed not a little to the Grandeur of it. This was call'd the Social War, and might easily have been prevented by a little reasonable Compliance in the ROMANS.

² This was Father of POMPEY the Great.

Lucium Cornelium Syllam Consulem, cum antea in eodem bello ipse multa strenue Prætor gessisset.

4. Anno urbis conditæ Dclxii. primum Romæ bellum Civile C. Marius sexies Consul dedit. Nam cum Sylla Consul contra Mithridatem gesturus bellum, qui Asiam & Achaiam occupaverat, mitteretur: isque exercitum in Campania paulisper teneret, ut belli Socialis de quo diximus, quod intra Italiam gestum fuerat, reliquæ tollerentur, Marius affectavit, ut ipse ad bellum Mithridaticum mitteretur. Qua re Sylla commotus cum exercitu ad urbem venit. Illic contra Marium & Sulpicium dimicavit, primus urbem Romam ingressus est, Sulpicium interfecit, Marium fugavit: atque ita Consulibus ordinatis in futurum annum, Cnæo Octavio & L. Cornelio Cinna, ad Asiam profectus est.

5. Mithridates enim, qui Ponti rex erat, atque Armeniam Minorem, & totum Ponticum mare in circuitu

perform'd many things before in the same War, in Quality of Prætor, very gallantly.

4. In the Year from the Building of the City 1662, C. Marius who had been six times Consul, raised the first Civil War at Rome. For when the Consul Sylla was sent to carry on the War against Mithridates, who had seiz'd upon Asia and Achaia; and kept his Army in Campania a little, that the Relicks of the Social War of which we have spoke above, which had been carried on within Italy, might be taken off; Marius affected to be sent to the Mithridatick War. At which thing Sylla being nettled, came with his Army to Town. There he engaged against Marius and Sulpicius, he killed Sulpicius, and obliged Marius to fly: and so having settled the Consuls for the Year following, i. e. Cnæus Octavius and L. Cornelius Cinna, he went to Asia.

5. For Mithridates, who was King of Pontus, and had the Lesser Armenia, and the whole Pontick Sea all round with the

¹ It should be 665.

² I have not translated the Words, *primus urbem Romam ingressus est*, because it is visibly impossible to make any agreeable Sense of them; some Words have been undoubtedly left out, and the Author means perhaps to say, what Madam Dacier supposes he might write, *primus Civis urbem Romam armatus ingressus est*.

cum Bosporo tenebat, primo Nicomedem amicum Populi Romani Bithynia voluit expellere: Senatuique mandavit, bellum se ei propter injurias quas passus fuerat illaturum. A Senatu responsum est Mithridati, si id faceret, quod & ipse bellum à Romanis pateretur. Qua re iratus, Cappadociam statim occupavit, & ex ea Ariobarzanem regem & amicum Populi Romani fugavit. Mox etiam Bithyniam invasit, & Paphlagoniam, pulsus ex ea regibus, amicis Populi Romani, Pylamene & Nicomede. Inde ad Ephesum contendit: & per omnem Asiam litteras misit, ut ubicumque inventi essent cives Romani, uno die occiderentur.

6. Interea etiam Athenæ civitas Achaiae ab Aristone Atheniensi Mithridati tradita est. Miserat enim jam ad Achaiam Mithridates Archelaum ducem suum, cum cxx. millibus equitum ac peditum: per quem etiam reliqua Graecia occupata est. Sylla Archelaum apud Piræum non longe ab Athenis obsedit, ipsamque urbem cepit. Postea commisso præ-

Bosporus, design'd first to drive Nicomedes, a Friend of the Roman People, out of Bithynia; and sent Word to the Senate, that he would make War upon him, because of the Injuries he had suffered from him. Answer was made by the Senate to Mithridates, that if he did so, he likewise would have a War with the Romans. At which thing being angry, he immediately seiz'd upon Cappadocia, and drove Ariobarzanes a King and Friend of the Roman People out of it. By and by too he seiz'd upon Bithynia, and Paphlagonia, driving the Kings out of it, Friends of the Roman People, Pylamenes and Nicomedes. From thence he went to Ephesus, and sent Letters thro' all Asia, that wheresoever any Roman Citizens should be found, they should be kill'd in one Day.

6. *In the mean time too Athens the City of Achaia was delivered by Ariston the Athenian to Mithridates. For Mithridates had already sent his General Archelaus to Achaia, with a hundred and twenty thousand Horse and Foot: by whom the rest of Greece too was seiz'd. Sylla besieg'd Archelaus at Pyreum not far from Athens, and took the City itself. Afterwards a Battle being fought a-*

lio contra Archelaum, ita cum vicit, ut ex cxx. millibus vix decem superessent Archelao, & ex Syllæ exercitu xiv. tantum homines interficerentur. Hac pugna Mithridates cognita, lxx. millia lectissima ex Asia Archelao misit, contra quem Sylla iterum commisit, Primo prælio viginti millia hostium interfecta sunt, filiusque Archelai Diogenes: secundo omnes Mithridatis copiae extinctæ sunt. Archelaus ipse triduo nudus in paludibus latuit. Hac re cognita, Mithridates cum Sylla de pace agere coepit.

7. Interim eo tempore Sylla etiam Dardanos, Scordiscos, Dalmatas & Mœsos partim vicit, alios in fidem accepit. Sed cum legati à rege Mithridate, qui pacem petebant, venissent, non aliter se daturum Sylla esse respondit, nisi rex, relictis his quæ occupaverat, ad regnum suum redisset. Postea tamen ad colloquium ambo venerunt, pax inter eos conclusa est, ut Sylla ad bellum Civile festinans, à tergo periculum non haberet. Nam cum Sylla in Achaia atque Asia Mithridatem vicit, Marius qui fugatus erat,

gainst Archelaus, he so conquered him, that of a hundred and twenty thousand, scarce ten were left Archelaus, and fourteen Men only of Sylla's Army were slain. Mithridates having heard of this Battle, sent seventy thousand chosen Men out of Asia to Archelaus, against whom Sylla again engaged. In the first Battle twenty thousand of the Enemies were slain, and the Son of Archelaus Diogenes. In the second the Forces of Mithridates were destroyed. Archelaus hid himself three Days in the Fens. This thing being known, Mithridates began to treat about a Peace with Sylla.

7. In the mean while Sylla at that Time partly conquered the Dardanians, the Scordiscans, the Dalmatians, and the Mœsians, and brought others upon Promise to his Quarter. But when the Deputies were come from Mithridates, who desired Peace, Sylla reply'd, that he would no otherwise give it, unless the King quitting those Places he had seiz'd, returned into his own Kingdom. Yet afterwards they both came to a Conference, a Peace was settled betwixt them, that Sylla hastening to the Civil War, might have no Danger in his Rear. For whilst Sylla was conquering Mithridates in Achaia and Asia, Marius who had been forc'd to fly.

& Cornelius Cinna unus ex Consulibus, bellum in Italia repararunt: & ingressi urbem Romam, nobilissimos ex Senatu & Consulares viros interfecerunt, multos proscripserunt; ipsius Syllæ domo eversa, filios & uxorem ad fugam compulerunt: universus reliquus Senatus ex urbe fugiens, ad Syllam in Græciam venit, orans ut patriæ subveniret. Ille in Italiam trajecit, bellum Civile gesturus adversus Norbanum & Scipionem Consules, & primo prælio contra Norbanum dimicavit, non longe a Capua; tum vii. millia ejus cecidit, vi. millia cepit, cxxiv. suorum amisit. Inde etiam se ad Scipionem convertit, & ante prælium totum ejus exercitum sine sanguine in deditionem accepit.

8. Sed cum Romæ mutari Consules essent, & Marius Marii filius, ac Papirius Carbo Consulatum accepissent, Sylla tamen contra Marium Juniores dimicavit: & xv. millibus ejus occisis, cccc. de suis perdidit. Mox etiam & urbem in-

and Cornelius Cinna one of the Consuls, renew'd the War in Italy, and entering the City Rome, slew the noblest of the Senate; and several Consular Gentlemen, and ¹ proscribed many: The House of Sylla himself being pull'd down, they forc'd his Sons and Wife to fly: All the rest of the Senate flying out of the City, came into Greece to Sylla, begging of him, that he would relieve his Country. He went over into Italy, in order to carry on a Civil War against the Consuls Scipio and Norbanus, and in the first Battle fought against Norbanus, not far from ² Capua; he then slew seven thousand of his, took six thousand, and lost but 123 of his own Men. From thence too he turn'd himself against Scipio; and before Battle receiv'd his whole Army without Blood-shed upon Surrender.

8. But when the Consuls were chang'd at Rome, and Marius the Son of Marius and Papirius Carbo had receiv'd the Consulship, Sylla ³ engaged against Marius the Younger; and killing fifteen thousand of his Men, lost four hundred of his own. By and by too he entered the

¹ That is, posted up their Names, with a Promise of a Reward to any that should kill them. This was the first time this horrid Barbarity was practis'd amongst the ROMANS.

² A City of CAMPANIA.

³ It's hard to say what EUTROPIUS meant here by tamen.

gressus est. Marium Marii filium, Præneste persecutus; obsedit, & ad mortem compulit. Rursus pugnam gravissimam habuit contra Lamponium & Carinatem duces partis Marianæ ad portam Collinam. Lxxix. millia hostium in eo prælio contra Syllam fuisse dicuntur. xii. Millia se Syllæ dediderunt: cæteri in acie, in castris, in fuga, insatiabili ira victorum consumpti sunt. Cnæus quoque Carbo Consul alter, ab Arimino ad Siciliam fugit, & ibi per Cnæum Pompeium interfectus est: quem adolescentem Sylla annos unum & xx. natum, cognita ejus industria, traditis ejus exercitibus præfecerat, ut secundus à Sylla haberetur.

9. Occiso ergo Carbone, Pompeius Siciliam recepit. Transgressus inde ad Africam, Domitium Marianæ partis ducem, & Hiarbam regem Mauritanæ, qui Domitio auxilium ferebat, occidit. Post hæc Sylla de Mithridate ingenti gloria triumphavit. Cnæus etiam Pompeius, quod nulli Romanorum tributum erat,

City; and pursuing Marius the Son of Marius to Præneste, besieg'd him there, and forc'd him to a violent Death. Again he had a most terrible Battle against Lamponius and Carinas Generals of Marius's Party, at the Colline Gate. There are said to have been seventy nine thousand of the Enemy in that Battle against Sylla: Twelve thousand surrendered themselves to Sylla: the rest were destroy'd in the Field, in the Camp, and in their Flight, by the insatiable Rage of the Conquerors. Cnæus Carbo the other Consul too fled to Sicily from Ariminum, and was there slain by Cnæus Pompeius, whom tho' a young Man, being but one and twenty Years old, Sylla perceiving his Mettle, had plac'd at the Head of his Troops, delivered up to him, so that he was reckon'd the second after Sylla.

9. Wherefore after Carbo was slain, Pompey regain'd Sicily. Going over from thence to Africa, he slew Domitius a General of Marius's Party, and Hiarbas King of Mauritania, who brought Assistance to Domitius. After this Sylla triumph'd over Mithridates in great Glory. Cnæus Pompey too, when going upon the 24th Year of his Age, triumph'd over

1. This POMPEY was afterwards surnamed the GREAT.

quartum & xx. annum
agens, de Africa trium-
phavit. Hunc finem habu-
erunt duo bella funestissima;
Italicum quod & Sociale
dictum, & Civile : quæ
ambo tractata sunt per
annos decem, consume-
runt ultra cl. millia ho-
minum, viros Consulares
xxiv. Prætoris vii. Ædili-
tios lx, Senatores fere ccc.

*Africa, which had been gran-
ted to no one of the Romans
before. Two very destructive
Wars had this End, the Ita-
lian, which was likewise call'd
the Social, and the Civil War.
Both which were carried on for
ten Tears, and took off above
a hundred and fifty thousand
Men, 24 Consular Gentlemen,
7 Prætorian, 60 Ædilitian,
and almost 300 Senators.*

i The Honour of a Triumph had not been granted before to
any but Dictators, Consuls, Prætors, Pro-consuls, Pro-prætors, that
is, such as after the Time of their Consulship or Prætorship was
expired, were sent into the Provinces : Whereas Pompey had not
as yet been in any Office of the Government.

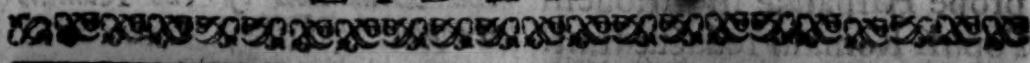




EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.



LIBER VI




Arco Æmilio Lepido, Quinto Catulo Consulibus, cum Sylla Rem-

publicam composuisset, bella nova exarserunt: unum, in Hispania; aliud, in Pamphilia & Cilicia; tertium, in Macedonia; quartum, in Dalmatia. Nam Sertorius, qui partium Marianarum fuerat, timens fortunam cæterorum, qui interempti erant, ad bellum commovit Hispanias. Missi sunt contra eum duces Quintus Cæcilius Metellus, filius ejus qui Jugurtham regem vicit, & Lucius Domitius Prætor. A Sertorii duce Hirtuleio



Arcus Æmilius Lepidus and Quintus Catulus being Consuls, when Sylla had now

settled the Commonwealth, new Wars broke out; one in Spain, another in Pamphilia and Cilicia, a third in Macedonia, and a fourth in Dalmatia. For Sertorius, who had been of Marius's Party, fearing the Fortune of the Rest, who had been slain, raised Spain to War. Quintus Cæcilius Metellus, the Son of him who conquered King Jugurtha and Lucius Domitius Prætor, were sent Generals against him. Domitius was slain by Sertorius's General Hirtuleius. Metellus fought

x. Others call him HERCULEIUS.

Domitius occisus est: Metellus vario successu contra Sertorium dimicavit. Postea cum impar pugnae solus Metellus putaretur, Cnaeus Pompeius ad Hispanias missus est. Ita duobus ducibus adversis, Sertorius fortuna varia saepe pugnavit. Octavo demum anno à suis occisus est, & finis ei bello datus per Cn. Pompeium adolescentem, & Quintum Metellum Pium; atque omnes prope Hispaniae in ditionem Populi Romani redactae sunt.

2. Ad Macedoniam missus est Appius Claudius post Consulatum. Levia praelia habuit contra varias gentes, quae Rhodopam provinciam incolebant: atque ibi morbo mortuus est. Missus ei successor Cnaeus Scribonius Curio post Consulatum: is Dardanous vicit, & usque ad Danubium penetravit, triumphumque meruit, & intra triennium finem bello dedit.

3. Ad Ciliciam & Pamphiliam missus est P. Servilius ex Consule, vir strenuus. Is Ciliciam subegit, Lyciae urbes clarissimas oppugnavit, & cepit, in his Phaselidem, Olympum, Coricum Cili-

with various Success against Sertorius. Afterwards, when Metellus alone was thought insufficient for fighting him, Cnaeus Pompeius was sent to Spain. Thus two Generals being imploy'd against him, Sertorius fought oft-times with various Fortune. At last he was slain in the eighth Year by his own Men, and an end put to this War by the young Man Cnaeus Pompey, and Quintus Metellus Pius, and almost all Spain reduced under the Dominion of the Roman People.

2. Appius Claudius was sent after his Consulship to Macedonia. He fought some slight Battles against various Nations, which inhabited the Province of ¹ Rhodopa: and there died of a Distemper. Cnaeus Scribonius Curio was sent as his Successor, after his Consulship: He conquered the ² Dardanians, and penetrated as far as the Danube, and deserv'd a Triumph, and within three Years put an End to the War.

4. Publius Servilius after his being Consul, an active Man, was sent to Cilicia and Pamphilia. He subdued Cilicia, attack'd the most famous Cities of Lycia, and took them, amongst these Phaselis, Olympus and Coricum

1. IN THRACE.

2. A People above MACEDONIA.

cia. Isauros quoq; aggressus, in deditionem redegit, atque intra triennium bello finem dedit. Primus omnium Romanorum in Tauro iter fecit. Revertens triumphum accepit, & nomen Isaurici meruit.

4. Ad Illyricum missus est Cnæus Cosconius pro Consule: multam partem Dalmatiae subegit, Salonas cepit: & composito bello, Romam post biennium rediit.

5. Iisdem temporibus, Consul Marcus Æmilius Lepidus Catuli collega, bellum Civile voluit commovere: intra tamen unam æstatem motus ejus oppressus est. Ita uno tempore multi simul triumphi fuerunt; Metelli, ex Hispania; Pompeii, secundus ex Hispania; Curionis, ex Macedonia; Servilii, ex Isauria.

6. Anno urbis conditæ Dclxxvi. L. Licinio Lucullo, & Marco Aurelio Cotta consulibus, mortuus est Nicomedes rex Bithyniæ, & per testamentum Populum Romanum fecit hæredem. Mithridates pace

of Cilicia. He likewise invaded the Isaurians, forc'd them to a Submission, and within three Years put an End to the War. He first of all the Romans made a March over Mount Taurus. Returning he receiv'd the Honour of a Triumph, and earn'd the Name of Isauricus.

4. Cnæus Cosconius was sent Proconsul to Illyricum, subdued a great Part of 2 Dalmatia; took Salone, and having made an End of the War, return'd after two Years to Rome.

5. In the same Times the Consul Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, the Colleague of Catulus, had a Design to raise a Civil War. Yet that Disturbance was suppressed within one Summer. Thus at one time there were many Triumphs together: Metellus's over Spain; Pompey's second over Spain; Curio's over Macedonia; Servilius's over Isauria.

6. In the Year from the Building of the City 3 676, when Lucius Licinius Lucullus and Marcus Aurelius Cotta were Consuls, Nicomedes King of Bithynia died, and by his Will made the Roman People his Heir. Mithridates breaking

¹ ISAVRIA lies on the North Part of PAMPHILIA and CILICIA.

² DALMATIA is a Part of ILLYRICUM.

³ 679 it should have been.

rupta, Bithyniam & Asiam rursus voluit invadere. Adversus eum ambo Consules missi variam habuere fortunam. Cotta apud Chalcedonem victus ab eo acie, etiam intra Oppidum coactus est, & obsessus. Sed cum se inde Mithridates Cyzicum transtulisset, ut, Cyzico capto, totam Asiam invaderet, Lucullus ei alter Consul occurrit: ac dum Mithridates in obsidione Cyzici commoraretur, ipse à tergo obsedit, fameque consumpsit, & multis præliis vicit. Postremo Byzantium (quæ nunc Constantinopolis est) fugavit. Navali quoque prælio duces ejus Lucullus oppressit. Ita una hieme & æstate, à Lucullo ad centum fere millia hominum ex parte regis extincta sunt.

7. Anno urbis Romæ Dclxxviii. Macedoniam provinciam M. Licinius Lucullus accepit, consobrinus Luculli, qui contra Mithridatem bellum gerebat. Et in Italia novum bellum subito commotum est. Lxxx. enim & quatuor gladiatores, ducibus Spartaco, Crhyso & Oenomao

the Peace, endeavoured to seize Bithynia and Asia again. Both the Consuls being sent against him had various Fortune. Cotta being routed by him in the Field at ¹ Chalcedon, was forced also within the Town, and besieged. But after Mithridates had removed thence to ² Cyzicum, that after taking Cizicum, he might invade all Asia, Lucullus the other Consul met with him; and whilst Mithridates lay there in the Siege of Cyzicum, he besieg'd him behind, and wasted his Troops by Famine, and defeated him in many Battles. At last he forc'd him to fly to Byzantium, which is now Constantinople. Lucullus likewise beat his Admirals in a Battle ³ Sea. Thus in one Winter and Summer, about a hundred thousand Men on the King's Side were slain by Lucullus.

7. In the Year of the City Rome: 678 Marcus Licinius Lucullus received the Province of Macedonia, Cousin of Lucullus, who carried on the War against Mithridates. And a new War was suddenly raised in Italy: For Four score and four Gladiators under their Leaders Spartacus, Chrysus and Oeno-

¹ CHALCEDON was a City of ASIA MINOR, in the Province of BITHYNIA, nigh the Enterance of the Euxine Sea, over-against CONSTANTINOPLE.

² CYZICUS or CYZICUM, a noted City of ASIA MINOR, upon the PROPONTIS not far from the HELLESPONT.

³ 680 he should have said,

effracto Capuæ ludo, effugerunt : & per Italiam vagantes, pœne non levius bellum in ea, quam Annibal moverat, paraverunt : nam multis ducibus, & duobus simul Romanorum Consulibus victis sexaginta fere millium armatorum exercitum congregaverunt : victique sunt in Apulia à M. Licinio Crasso Proconsule, & post multas calamitates Italiæ, tertio anno, bello huic finis imponitur.†

8. Sexcentesimo octogesimo primo urbis conditæ anno, P. Cornelio Lentulo & Cnæo Aufidio Oreste Consulibus, duo tantum gravia bella in Imperio Romano erant, Mithridaticum & Macedonicum hæc duo Luculli agebant, L. Lucullus, & M. Lucullus. L. ergo Lucullus post pugnam Cyzicenam, quæ vicerat Mithridatem, & navalem, qua duces ejus oppresserat, persecutus est eum ; & recepta Paphlagonia atque Bithynia etiam regnum ejus invasit.† Sinopen & Amisum civitates Ponti nobilissimas cepit : secundo prælio apud Cabiræ civitatem, quo in-

maus, breaking open a School at Capua, made their Escape ; and wandering through Italy, raised almost no less a War in it than Annibal had done. For defeating several Generals, and two Consuls of the Romans together ; they got together an Army of almost sixty thousand armed Men : and were overthrown in Apulia by M. Licinius Crassus the Proconsul ; and after many Calamities brought upon Italy, an End is put to this War in its third Year.

8. In the 1681st Year from the Building of the City when Publius Cornelius Lentulus and Cnaus Aufidius Orestes were Consuls, there were only two considerable Wars in the Roman Empire, the Mithridatick and Macedonian. The two Luculli, L. Lucullus and M. Lucullus managed these. Wherefore L. Lucullus after the Battle of Cyzicus, in which he had defeated Mitbridates, and the Fight at Sea, in which he had overthrown his Admirals, pursued him ; and recovering Paphlagonia and Bithynia, likewise invaded his kingdom. He took the most famous Cities of Pontus Sinope and Amisus. In the second Battle at the City 3 Cabira, whither

1 682 rather.

2 Sinope and Amisus were Cities of Paphlagonia not Pontus.

3. A City of Pontus.

gentes copias ex omni regno adduxerat Mithridates, cum triginta millia lectissima regis à quinque Romanorum millibus vastata essent, Mithridates fugatus, & castra ejus direpta. Armenia quoque Minor, quam tenuerat, eidem sublata est, Susceptus tamen est Mithridates post fugam à Tigrane Armeniæ rege; qui tum ingenti gloria imperabat, Persas sæpe vicerat, Mesopotamiam occupaverat, & Syriam & Phænices partem.

9. Ergo Lucullus repetens hostem fugatum, etiam regnum Tigranis, qui Armeniis imperabat, ingressus est. Tigranocerta civitatem Armeniæ nobilissimam cepit; ipsum regem, cum sexcentis millibus sagittarium & armatorum venientem octodecim millia militum habens, ita vicit, ut magnam partem Armeniorum deleverit. Inde Nisibin profectus eam quoque civitatem cum regis fratre cepit. Sed hi, quos in Ponto Lu-

Mithridates had brought a huge Army drawn out of all Parts of his Kingdom, when 30 thousand chosen Men of the King's were routed by five thousand of the Romans, Mithridates was forced to fly, and his Camp was plundered. Armenia the less too which he had seized was taken from him. Tet Mithridates was received after his Flight by Tigranes the King of Armenia, who then reign'd in great Glory, had often conquer'd¹ the Persians, had seiz'd Mesopotamia and Syria, and Part of Phænicia.

9, Wherefore Lucullus again marching in quest of the flying Enemy, entered likewise the Kingdom of Tigranes, who reign'd over the two Armenia's He took the most famous City of Armenia Tigranocerta, the King himself coming with six hundred thousand Bowmen and other arm'd Men, having but eighteen thousand Men he, so defeated him, that he cut off a great Part of the Armenians. Marching from thence to² Nisibis he took that City too, with the King's Brother. But those

¹ Our Author should have said Parthians, for so the Nations inhabiting betwixt the Rivers Tigris and Indus, from the time that they were conquered from the Macedonians by Arsaces the Parthian, were called, till the old Royal Family of the Arsacids was entirely set aside by Artaxerxes a Persian, in the Days of Alexander Severus Emperor of Rome, and Year of Christ 233; upon which the Name of Parthians was laid aside for that of Persians, and the Country is at this Day called Persia.

² A City of Mesopotamia.

collus reliquerat cum exercitus parte, ut regiones victas, etiam Romanos, tenerentur, negligenter se & avare agentes, occasionem iterum Mithridati in Pontum irrumpendi dederunt, atque ita bellum renovatum est. Lucullo paranti, capta Nisibi, contra Persas expeditionem, successor est missus.

10. Alter Lucullus, qui Macedoniam administrabat, Bessis Romanorum primus intulit bellum, atque eos ingenti prælio in Æmo monte superavit: oppidum Uscudamam, quod Bessi habitabant, eodem die quo aggressus est, vicit: Cabylen cepit; usque ad Danubium penetravit. Inde Multas super Pontum positas civitates aggressus est. Illic Apolloniam evertit, Calatin, Parthenopolin, Tomos, Istrum, Byziam omnem cepit: bello confecto, Romam rediit: ambo tamen triumphaverunt; Lucullus qui contra Mithridatem pugnaverat, majori gloria, cum tantorum regnorum victor rediisset.

11. Confecto bello Macedonico, manente Mithridatico, quod, recedente Lucullo, rex collectis auxiliis reparaverat, bellum Creti

whom Lucullus had left in Pontus with Part of the Army, to protect the conquered Countries and the Romans too, behaving themselves carelessly and covetously, gave again an Occasion to Mithridates, of breaking into Pontus, and so the War was renew'd. A Successor was sent Lucullus, preparing for an Expedition against the Persians.

10. The other Lucullus who govern'd Macedonia, first of all the Romans made War upon the Bessi, and routed them in a great Battle in Mount Hamus. He took the Town of Uscudama, which the Bessi inhabited, the same Day he first attack'd it. He took Cabyle, and penetrated as far as the Danube. After that he attack'd many Cities lying above Pontus. There he destroy'd Apollonia, took Calatis, Parthenopolis, Tomi, Ister, and all Byzia: and after the war was end'd return'd to Rome Tet they both triumph'd: Lucullus who had fought against Mithridates with the greater Glory, seeing he had return'd Conqueror of such great Kingdoms.

11. After the Macedonian War was ended, the Mithridatick still continuing, which upon Lucullus's going off, the King raising new Forces had cum

cum ortum est; ad id missus Cæcilius Metellus, ingentibus præliis intra triennium omnem provinciam cepit, appellatusque est Creticus; atque ex insula triumphavit. Quo tempore Lybia quoque Romano imperio per Testamentum Apionis, qui rex ejus fuerat, accessit, in qua inclytæ civitates erant, Berenice, Ptolemais & Cyrene.

12. Dum hæc geruntur, Piratæ omnia maria infestabant; ita ut navigatio Romanis, toto orbe victoribus sola tuta non esset. Quare id bellum Cnæo Pompeio decretum est: quod intra paucos menses ingenti felicitate & celeritate confecit. Mox ei delatum bellum etiam contra regem Mithridatem, & Tigranem: quo suscepto, Mithridatem in Armenia Minore, nocturno prælio vicit, castra diripuit; quadraginta millibusejus occisis, viginti tantum de exercitu suo perdidit, & duos Centuriones. Mithridates cum uxore fugit, duobus comitibus; neque multo post, cum in suos sæviret, Pharnacis filii sui seditione

renewed, ¹ the Cretian War begun: Cæcilius Metellus being sent to that War, reduced the whole Province by great Battles in three Tears, and was called Creticus, and triumph'd over the Island. ² At which Time ³ Lybia too was added to the Roman Empire, by the Will of Apion, who had been the King thereof, in which were the famous Cities, Berenice, Ptolemais and Cyrene.

12. Whilst these Things are a doing, the Pirates infested all the Seas, so that Sailing only was not safe to the Romans, tho' Victorious through the whole World. Wherefore that War was voted for Cnæus Pompey, which he dispatch'd in a few Months, with huge good Fortune and Expedition. Soon after too the War against Mithridates & Tigranes was committed to him: after the undertaking of which he conquered in a Battle by Night, Mithridates in Armenia the Less, and plundered his Camp slaying forty thousand of his Men, he lost only twenty of his own Army, and two Centurions. Mithridates fled with his Wife and two Attendants, and not long after, behaving cruelly to-

1. In the Year 679 from the building of ROME, to which Metellus was not set till 686.

2. This is a Mistake, APION died in 658.

3. A Country on the West of EGYPT.

apud milites, ad mortem coactus, venenum hausit. Hunc finem habuit Mithridates: periit autem apud Bosporum, vir ingentis industriæ consiliique. Regnavit annos sexaginta: vixit septuaginta duos: contra Romanos bellum habuit annos quadraginta.

31. Tigrani deinde Pompeius bellum intulit; ille se ei dedit, in castra Pompeii sexto decimo milliario ab Artaxata venit: ac diadema suum, cum procubisset ad genua Pompeii, in manibus ejus collocavit, quod ei Pompeius reposuit, honorificeque eum habitum, regni tamen parte multavit, & grandi pecunia; adempta est ei Syria, Phœnice, Sophene: sex milia præterea talentorum argenti, quæ Populo Romano daret, quia bellum sine causa Romanis commovisset.

14. Pompeius mox etiam Albanis bellum intulit, & eorum regem Orodem ter vicit: postremo per epistolas & munera rogatus, veniam ei ac pacem dedit. Iberiæ quoque regem Ar-

wards his own Relations, being forced to die by a Mutiny of his own Son against him, amongst the Soldiers, he drunk Poison. This End had Mithridates: He died at Bosporus, being a Man of huge Activity and Conduct. He reign'd sixty Years, lived seventy two: and had a War against the Romans² 40.

13. After that Pompey made War upon Tigranes, he surrendered himself to him, and came into Pompey's Camp, 16 Miles from Artaxata, and put his Diadem in his Hands, after he had fallen at the Knees of Pompey: which Pompey return'd him; and tho' he treated him honourably, deprived him of a Part of his Kingdom, and a huge Sum of Money. Syria, Phœnicia and Sophene was taken from him, besides six thousand Talents of Silver, which he was to give the Roman People, because he had made a War upon the Romans without a Cause.

14. Pompey soon after made War too upon the 3 Albans, and thrice defeated their King Orodes; at last being wrought upon by Letters and Presents, he granted him a Pardon and Peace; he likewise overthrew in Battle the King of Iberia

1 He means the CRIMMERIAN BOSPORUS betwixt the EUXINE Sea and the PALUS MÆOTIS.

2 Some make them more and some less.

3 A People betwixt the EUXINE and the CASPIAN SEAS.

4 A Country bordering upon the ALBANI.

thacem vicit acie, & in deditionem accepit. Armeniam Minorem Deiotaro Galatiae regi donavit, quia socius belli Mithridatici fuerat. Attalo & Pylamene Paphlagoniam reddidit, Aristarchum Colchis regem imposuit. Mox Ituraeos & Arabes vicit: & cum venisset in Syriam, Seleuciam, vicinam Antiochiae civitatem, libertate donavit, eo quod regem Tigranem non recepisset. Antiochenis obsides reddidit, aliquantum agrorum Daphnensibus dedit, quo locus ibi spatiosior fieret, delectatus amoenitate loci, & aquarum abundantia. Inde ad Judaeam transgressus, Hierosolymam caput gentis tertio mense cepit; duodecim millibus Judaeorum occisis, ceteris in fidem acceptis. His gestis, in Asiam se recepit, & finem antiquissimo bello dedit.

15. Marco Tullio Cicerone, Caio Antonio Consulibus, anno ab urbe condita DCLXXXIX, Lucius Sergius Catilina, nobilissimi generis

Artabaces, and took him by Surrender. He granted the Lesser Armenia to Deiotarus King of Galatia; because he had been his Assistant in the Mithridatick War. He restored Paphlagonia to Attalus and Pylamenes, he made Aristarchus King over the Colchians. Presently after he conquered the Ituraeans and the Arabians; and after he was come into Syria, he presented Seleucia a City near Antioch with its Liberty, because it had not received King Tigranes. He restored their Hostages to the Antiochians, and gave some Land to the Daphnensians; that the Grove there might be made more spacious, being mightily taken with the Pleasantness of the Place, and the Plenty of Water. Going from thence to Judaea, he took Jerusalem the Metropolis of the Nation in three Months, killing twelve thousand of the Jews, the rest being admitted to Quarter. After he had done these things, he withdrew himself into Asia, and put an End to this long War.

15. When Marcus Tullius Cicero and C. Antonius were Consuls, in the Year from the Building of the City 689, Lucius Sergius Catalina, a Man

¹ A People on the Northth of JUDAEA about Mount Lebanon.

² The METROPOLIS of SYRIA upon the RIVER Orontes, not far from the Sea. DAPHNE was a Pleasant Village near ANTIOCH.

vir, sed ingenii pravissimi; ad delendam patriam conjuravit, cum quibusdam claris quidem, sed audacibus viris. A Cicerone urbe expulsus est: focii ejus deprehensi, in carcere strangulati sunt. Ab Antonio altero Consule Catilina ipse in prælio victus est, & interfectus.

16. Sexcentesimo nonagesimo anno ab urbe condita, D. Junio Silano, & L. Muræna Consulibus, Metellus de Creta triumphavit: Pompeius de bello Piratico & Mithridatico. Nulla unquam triumphi pompa similis fuit; ducti sunt ante ejus currum filius Mithridatis, filius Tigranis, Aristobulus rex Judæorum: prælata ingens pecunia, auri atque argenti infinitum pondus. Hoc tempore nullum per orbem terrarum grave bellum erat.

17. Anno urbis conditæ Dccxiii. Caius Julius Cæsar, qui postea imperavit, cum L. Bibulo Consul est factus; decreta ei Gallia, & Illyricum cum legionibus decem. Is primo vicit Helvetios, qui nunc Sequani appellantur; deinde vincendo per bella gravissima, usque ad

of a very noble Extraction, but a very perverse Disposition, conspired with some famous indeed, but daring Men, to destroy his Country. He was forc'd from the City by Cicero; his Accomplices being seiz'd were strangled in Prison. Catiline himself was defeated in Battle, and slain by the other Consul Antonius.

16. In the 690th Year from the Building of the City, D. Junius Silanus and L. Muræna being Consuls, Metellus triumph'd over Crete; Pompey upon Account of the Piratick and Mithridatick War. No Pomp of a Triumph was ever like it. The Son of Mithridates, the Son of Tigranes, and Aristobulus King of the Jews were led before his Chariot: A vast deal of Money, and an infinite weight of Gold and Silver was carried before him. At this Time there was no great War throughout the whole World.

17. In the Year from the Building of the City 693, Caius Julius Cæsar, who afterwards was Emperor, was made Consul with L. Bibulus: Gaul was voted him, and Illyricum with ten Legions. He first conquered the Helvetii, who are now called Sequans; after that he advanced as far as the British Ocean

* The Inhabitants of the Country now call'd Switzerland.

Oceanum Britannicum pro-
cessit. Domuit autem annis
fere ix. omnem Galliam,
quæ inter Alpes, flumen
Rhodanum, Rhenum & O-
ceanum est, & circuitu patet
ad bis tricies centena millia
passuum. Britannis mox bel-
lum intulit, quibus ante eum
ne nomen quidem Roma-
norum cognitum erat; & eos
quoque victos, obsidibus ac-
ceptis, stipendiarios fecit.
Galliæ autem tributi no-
mine annum imperavit
sestertium quadringenties:
Germanosq; trans Rhenum
aggressus, immanissimis præ-
liis vicit. Inter tot successus
ter male pugnavit: apud
Arvernos semel præsens, &
absens in Germania bis:
nam legati ejus duo, Titu-
rius & Aurunculeius, per in-
sidias cæsi sunt.

18. Circa eadem tempora,
anno urbis conditæ Dcxcvii.
Marcus Licinius Crassus, col-
lega Cnæi Pompeii Magni
in Consulatu secundo, contra
Parthos missus, est: & cum
circa Carras contra omina &

by conquering in very dan-
gerous Wars. He conquered in
about nine Years, all Gaul,
which is between the Alps, the
River Rhone, the Rhine, and
the Ocean, and is extended
in Circuit two and thirty hun-
dred Miles. After he made War
upon the Britains, to whom be-
fore him, not so much as the
Name of the Romans was known,
and made them after he had
conquered them tributary, ta-
king Hostages of them. He
raised upon Gaul by way of Tri-
bute, Yearly 400 times a
hundred thousand Sesterces, and
attacking the Germans beyond
the Rhine, 2^d conquered them in
prodigious Battles. Amongst so
many Successes he fought three
times unfortunately: once in
Person among the Arverni, and
twice when absent in Germany;
for his two Lieutenants Titurius
and Aurunculeius were taken
off by an Ambuscade.

18. About the same time, in
the Year from the City's being
built 697, Marcus Licinius
Crassus, the Colleague of Cnæus
Pompey in his second Consulate,
was sent against the Parthians;
and fighting them about Carra,

1 See my Notes upon the Life of Atticus by Nepos.

2 This is false, as is plain from Cæsar's own Commentaries. He did not so
much as strike a Stroke, tho' he pass'd the Rhine twice. Madam Dacier quotes
Suetonius, to confirm what our Author says here, but she should have quoted
Cæsar rather, to have confuted them both. It is a little strange, that such an
Author as Suetonius, should write the Life of Cæsar, without perusing his
Commentaries for it, which it's plain he did not, any more than Eutropius.

auspicio dimicasset à Surena
Orodis regis duce victus, ad
postremum interfectus est,
cum filio clarissimo & præ-
stantissimo juvene. Reli-
quæ exercitus per C. Cassi-
um Quæstorem servatæ sunt,
qui singulari animo perditas
res tanta virtute restituit,
ut Persas, rediens trans Eu-
phratem crebris præliis vin-
ceret.

contrary to the Omens and Au-
spices, he was defeated by Su-
rena, a General of King Orodes,
and at last slain, with his Son
a most famous and extraordi-
nary young Man. The Remains of
the Army were saved by C.
Cassius the Quæstor, who with
singular Resolution restored the
ruinous Affairs of the Romans
with so much Conduct, that re-
turning beyond Euphrates, he
overthrew the Persians in several
Battles.

19. Hinc jam bellum Ci-
vile successit, execrandum
& lacrymabile; quo, præ-
ter Calamitates quæ præliis
acciderunt, etiam Romani
nominis fortuna mutata est.
Cæsar enim, rediens è Gallia
victor, cœpit deposcere al-
terum Consulatum; atque,
cum sine dubietate aliqua
deferretur, contradictum est
à Marcello Consule, à Bi-
bulo, à Pompeio, à Catone;
jussusq; dimissis exercitibus
ad urbem redire: propter
quam injuriam ab Arimino,
ubi milites congregatos ha-
bebat, adversum patriam
cum exercitu venit. Con-
sules cum Pompeio, Sena-
tusque omnis, atque uni-
versa nobilitas ex urbe fugit,

19. Upon this the Civil War
followed, an execrable and la-
mentable War, in which, be-
sides the Havock that happened
in the several Battles, the
Fortune of the Roman Name too
was changed. For Cæsar return-
ing victorious from Gaul, be-
gun to demand another Consul-
ship; and as it was given him
without any Scruple, Opposition
was made to the Matter by
Marcellus the Consul, by Bi-
bulus, by Pompey, and by Caro:
and he ordered to disband his
Armies, and return to Town;
for which Injury he came from
Ariminum, where he had some
Soldiers drawn together, with a
Body of Troops against his Coun-
try. The Consuls with Pompey,
and all the Senate, and the whole
Nobility, fled out of the City

1 Our Author means the Form of Government was changed from that
of a Popular State to an absolute Monarchy.

& in Græciam transivit : apud Epirum, Macedoniam Achaïam, Pompeio duce, contra Cæsarem bellum paravit.

20. Cæsar, vacuum urbem ingressus, Dictatorem se fecit, inde Hispanias petiit. Ibi Pompeii exercitus validissimos & fortissimos, cum tribus ducibus, L. Afranio, M. Petreio, M. Varrone, superavit. Inde reversus, in Græciam transivit; adversum Pompeium dimicavit, primo prælio victus est, & fugatus : evasit tamen, quia nocte interveniente Pompeius sequi noluit; dixitque Cæsar, nec Pompeium scire vincere, & illo tantum die se potuisse superari. Deinde in Thessalia apud Palæopharsalum productis utrinque ingentibus copiis dimicaverunt. Pompeii acies habuit xl. millia peditum, equitum in sinistro cornu vii. millia, in dextro D. præterea totius Orientis auxilia; totamque Nobilitatem, innumeros Senatores, Prætorios, Consulares, & qui

Rome, and went over into Greece, and in Epirus, Macedonia and Achaia, under Pompey their General levied War against Cæsar.

20. Cæsar entering the City now empty, made himself Dictator, and after that went for Spain: There he reduc'd very powerful and very strong Armies of Pompey's, with the three Commanders L. Afranius, M. Petreius and M. Varro. Returning from thence, he went over into Greece, fought against Pompey, but was defeated in the first Battle, and forced to fly; yet he got off, because night coming on, Pompey would not pursue him; and Cæsar said, that Pompey neither knew how to conquer, and that he could only have been conquered that Day. After that they fought at Palæopharsalus in Thessaly, with great Armies drawn out on both sides. Pompey's Army had forty thousand Foot, and in the left Wing seven thousand horse, in the Right five hundred, besides the Auxiliaries of all the East: and all the Nobility, many Senators, Prætorian and Con-

1 Cæsar was not Dictator till after his Return from Spain, and continued in that Office but 11 Days, and then was made Consul. Madam Dacier says Eutropius is mistaken, in saying Cæsar made himself Dictator; it was the Senate made him so, as if those few of the Senators that stay'd in Rome, could in any Propriety be called the Senate: it was at best but the Rump of the Senate; the whole Body almost was with Pompey.

2 Our Author is a little overseen in magnifying the Armies so much, Cæsar's was smaller than even he makes it, not exceeding twenty two thousand Men.

magno-

magnorum jam populorum victores fuissent. Cæsar in acie sua habuit peditum non integra xxx. millia, equites mille.

21. Nunquam adhuc Romana copiaz in unum neque majores, neque melioribus ducibus convenerant, totum terrarum orbem facile subactura, si contra Barbaros ducerentur: Pugnatum tamen est ingenti contentione, victusque ad postremum Pompeius, & castra ejus direpta sunt: ipse fugatus, Alexandriam petiit, ut a rege Ægypti, cui tutor à Senatu datus fuerat propter juvenilem ejus ætatem, acciperet auxilia: qui fortunam magis quam amicitiam sequutus, occidit Pompeium, caput ejus & anulum Cæsari misit: quo conspectu, Cæsar etiam lacrymas fudisse dicitur, tanti viri intuens caput, & generi quondam sui.

22. Mox Cæsar Alexandriam venit, ipsi quoque Ptolemæus parare voluit insidias; qua causa regi bellum illatum est: victus in Nilo periit, inventumque est corpus ejus cum lorica aurea. Cæsar Alexandria potitus, regnum Cleopatræ dedit, Ptolemæi sorori, cum qua consuetudi-

ular Gentlemen; and who had been already the Conquerors of great Nations: Cæsar had in his Army not quite thirty thousand Foot, and a thousand Horse.

21. Never as yet had greater Roman Armies met together, nor under better Commanders, that would easily have subdued the whole World, if they had been led against the Barbarians: They fought with great Eagerness; and Pompey at last was conquered, and his Camp plundered: He being forc'd to fly, went for Alexandria, to get Assistance from the King of Egypt, to whom he had been assign'd as a Tutor, by the Senate, by reason of his youthful Age; who regarding Fortune more than Friendship, slew Pompey, and sent his Head and Ring to Cæsar; at the Sight of which, Cæsar is said even to have shed Tears, when he beheld the Head of so great a Man, and formerly his Son-in-Law.

22. Soon after Cæsar came to Alexandria, Ptolemy resolv'd to lay a Plot for him too; for which Cause a War was made upon the King. Being defeated in Battle, he was lost in the Nile, and his Body found in a Golden Coat of Mail. Cæsar having carried Alexandria, gave the Kingdom to Cleopatra, Ptolemy's Sister, with whom he

nem

nem stupri habuerat. Rediens inde Cæsar, Pharnacem Mithridatis Magni filium, qui Pompeio in auxilium apud Thessaliam fuerat, rebellantem in Ponto, & multas Populi Romani provincias occupantem, viuit acie: postea ad mortem coëgit.

23. Inde Romam regressus, tertio se Consulem fecit cum M. Æmilio Lepido, qui ei Magister equitum Dictatori ante annum fuerat. Inde in Africam profectus est, ubi infinita nobilitas cum Juba Mauritaniæ rege bellum reparaverat. Duces autem Romani erant, P. Cornelius Scipio, ex genere antiquissimo Scipionis Africani: (hic etiam socer Magni Pompeii fuerat,) M. Petreius, Q. Varus, M. Porcius Cato, L. Cornelius Faustus, Syllæ Dictatoris filius. Contra hos commisso prælio, post multas dimicationes victor fuit. Cato, Scipio, Petreius, Juba, ipsi se occiderunt: Faustus Pompeii gener à Cæsare interfectus est.

24. Post annum Cæsar Romam regressus, quartum se Consulem fecit; & statim ad Hispanias est pro-

had had a lewd Commerce. Cæsar returning from thence, defeated in Battle Pharnaces the Son of Mithridates the Great, who had been to assist Pompey in Thessaly, rebelling in Pontus, and seizing upon many Provinces of the Roman People; afterwards he forced him to Death.

23. After that returning to Rome, he made himself a third time Consul with Æmilius Lepidus, who had been Master of the Horse to him, a Year before, when Dictator. After that he went into Africa, where an infinite number of the Nobility, with Juba the King of Mauritania, had renew'd the War. The Roman Generals were P. Cornelius Scipio, of the most antient Family of Scipio Africanus; (he too had been Father-in-Law of Pompey the Great) M. Petreius, Q. Varus, M. Porcius Cato, L. Cornelius Faustus, Son of Sylla the Dictator. In a Battle fought against them after many Skirmishes, he was Conqueror. Cato, Scipio, Petreius and Juba slew themselves. Faustus the Son-in-Law of Pompey was slain by Cæsar.

24. Cæsar returning a Year after to Rome, made himself Consul a fourth time; and immediately went to Spain, where

fectus, ubi Pompeii filii, Cnæus & Sextus, ingens bellum reparaverant. Multa prælia fuerunt; ultimum prælium apud Mundam civitatem, in quo adeo Cæsar pœne victus est, ut fugientibus suis, se voluerit occidere; ne post tantam rei militaris gloriam, in potestatem adolescentium, natus annos sex & quinquaginta, veniret. Denique reparatis suis, vicit, & Pompeii filius major occisus est, minor fugit.

25. Inde Cæsar, bellis Civilibus toto orbe compositis, Romam rediit: agere insolentius cœpit, & contra consuetudinem Romanæ libertatis. Cum ergo & honores ex sua voluntate præstaret, qui à Populo antea deferebantur, nec senatui ad se venienti assurgeret, aliaque regia ac pœne tyrannica faceret, conjuratum est in eum à lx. vel amplius Senatoribus Equitibusque Romanis. Præcipui fuerunt inter conjuratos duo Bruti, ex eo genere Bruti qui primus Romæ Consul est factus, & reges expulerat: C. Cassius, & Servilius Casca. Ergo

Pompey's Sons Cnæus and Sextus, had again rais'd a formidable War. There were many Battles fought. The last Battle was at the City Munda, in which Cæsar was so near conquered, that his Men giving Ground, he was minded to kill himself, lest after so great Glory got in War, he should come into the Hands of these young Men, when now fifty six Years old. Finally rallying his Men, he got the Day, and Pompey's elder Son was slain, the Younger got off.

25. After that Cæsar, having now made an end of the Civil Wars, all the World over, return'd to Rome, and begun to carry himself very insolently, and contrary to the Custom of the Roman Liberty. Wherefore since he now disposed of all Offices according to his own Pleasure, which were given before by the People; and would not rise up to the Senate when coming to him, and did other things like a King, and almost like a Tyrant, a Conspiracy was formed against him by sixty or more Senators & Roman Knights. The chief among the Conspirators were the two Brutus's, of the Family of Brutus, who was first made Consul of Rome, and had expell'd the Royal Family; C. Cassius and Servilius Casca. Cæsar

Cæsar, cum Senatus die quadam inter cæteros venisset ad curiam, tribus & viginti vulneribus confossus est.

Wherefore Cæsar coming among the rest to the Senate-House on a certain Day of the Senate's Meeting, ¹ was slabb'd with three and twenty Wounds.

¹ Thus fell the mighty Cæsar, who for great Parts and Abilities, and in short, for all the Qualifications of a Hero, but that of Honesty, was perhaps at least equal to any amongst the Sons of Men. That Bane of great and elevated Minds Ambition was his darling Vice, in which all his other both good and ill Qualities center'd, and which at last ended in his own Ruine, with the Downfal of the Liberty and Glory of Rome; for the Figure the Romans made after this unhappy Revolution was but the Shadow of their former Grandeur. He highly deserv'd, no doubt, the Fate he met with, and to have dy'd by the Hands of the common Executioner, rather than those of Gentlemen; the Crime he was guilty of being perhaps the greatest Human Nature is capable of. But there was no other way to come at a Man guarded by a Power, for which the whole World besides was not a Match, and therefore they thought they might proceed against him in the way they did. The learn'd Dean Prideaux has discover'd Cæsar to be a Prince, and so he was, just in the same Sense that Oliver Cromwel was a King: They were indeed a sort of Princes, but unhappily for the Memory of them both, of their own making only. Such Men may fancy themselves to be, and others may call them Princes, but their right Name is Villains, to be rank'd with Pirates, Robbers and Murtherers: for to that Class of Men they belong, and deserve never a whit the better Treatment, unless Success can be supposed to sanctify Villainy. However the Dean very fairly owns, he justly had for the Reward of his Malice and Ambition, the Destruction by which he fell: and further says, that he was a terrible Scourge in the Hand of God, for the Punishment of the Wickedness of that Age, and that he ought to be reputed the greatest Pest and Plague that Mankind had then therein.





EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER VII.

ANNO urbis Dcc. fere ac nono, interfecto Cæsare, bella Civilia reparata sunt, percussoribus enim Cæsaris, Senatus favebat : Antonius Consul, partium Cæsaris, Civili bello opprimere eos conabatur. Ergo turbata Republica, multa Antonius scelera committens, à Senatu hostis judicatus est ; missi ad eum persequendum duo Consules Pansa & Hirtius, & Octavianus, adolescens annos xviii. natus, Cæsaris nepos, quem ille testamento hæredem reliquerat, & nomen

AFTER *Caesar was slain, in the Tear of the City 709, the Civil Wars were renew'd ; for the Senate favour'd the Assassins of Caesar : The Consul Antony, one of Caesar's Party, endeavour'd to crush them by a Civil War. Wherefore the Republick being all in Confusion, Antony committing many Violancies, was declared an Enemy by the Senate ; the two Consuls Pansa and Hirtius, and Octavianus a young Man 18 Tears old, & Caesar's Nephew, whom he had left his Heir in his Will, and had order'd to bear his Name, were sent to fall upon*

suum ferre jusserrat: hic est qui postea Augustus est dictus & rerum potitus. Quare profecti contra Antonium tres duces vicerunt eum. Evenit tamen ut victores Consules ambo morerentur: quare tres exercitus uni Cæsari paruerunt.

2. Fugatus Antonius, amisso exercitu, confugit ad Lepidum, qui Cæsari Magister equitum fuerat, & tum copias militum grandes habebat, à quo susceptus est. Mox Lepido operam dante, Cæsar cum Antonio pacem fecit: & quasi vindicaturus patris sui mortem, à quo per testamentum fuerat adoptatus, Romam cum exercitu profectus est; extorsitque ut sibi xx. anno Consulatus daretur. Senatum proscripsit cum Antonio & Lepido, & Rempublicam armis tenere cœpit; per hos etiam Cicero orator occisus est, multique alii nobiles.

3. Interea Brutus & Cassius, interfectores Cæsaris, angens bellum moverunt; erant enim per Macedoni-

him. This is he who was afterwards called Augustus, and enjoy'd the supreme Power. Wherefore these 3 Generals marching against Antony, defeated him. It happened notwithstanding that the two victorious Consuls ¹ lost their Lives. Wherefore the three Armies were now subject to Cæsar only.

2. Antony being routed and loosing his Army, fled to Lepidus, who had been Master of the Horse to Cæsar; and then had a considerable Army of Soldiers, by whom he was received. By and by Lepidus giving his Assistance for it, Cæsar made a Peace with Antony: And as designing to revenge the Death of his Father, by whom he had been adopted by Will, he march'd to Rome with his Army; and procured by main Force, that the Consulate was given him in his twentieth Year. With Antony and Lepidus he proscribed the Senate, and begun now to seize the Government by Force of Arms. By these too the O-
rator ² Cicero was slain, and many other Noble-men.

3. In the mean time Brutus and Cassius, the Killers of Cæsar, raised a great War; for there were several Armies in

1. And it was suspected they were taken off by the Villany of Octavianus, that he might remain sole Possessor and Master of the whole Army.

2. For which the Lives of the three Butchers, if they had had three hundred a piece, could not have made a sufficient Atonement.

am & Orientem multi exercitus quos occupaverunt. Profecti igitur contra eos Cæsar Octavianus Augustus, & M. Antonius (remanserat enim ad defendendam Italiam Lepidus) apud Philippos Macedoniae urbem, contra eos pugnaverunt. Primo prælio victi sunt Antonius & Cæsar: periit tamen dux nobilitatis Cassius: secundo, Brutus & infinita nobilitas, quæ cum illis bellum gesserat: ac sic inter eos divisa est Respublica, ut Augustus Hispanias, Gallias, Italiam teneret; Antonius Asiam, Pontum, Orientem. Sed intra Italiam L. Antonius Consul bellum Civile commovit, frater ejus qui cum Cæsare contra Brutum & Cassium dimicaverat, is apud Perusiam Tusciae civitatem victus & captus est, neque occisus.

4. Interim à Sexto Pompeio, Cnæi Pompeii Magni filio, ingens bellum in Sicilia commotum est, his qui superfuerant ex partibus Bruti Cassique ad eum confluentibus. Bellatum per Cæsarem Augustum Octavianum, & M. Antonium, adversus Sextum Pompeium: pax postremo convenit.

Macedonia and the East, which they seiz'd. Wherefore Cæsar Octavianus Augustus, and M. Antony marching against them, (for Lepidus stay'd behind to defend Italy) fought them at Philippi a City of Macedonia. In the first Battle Antony and Cæsar were worsted, yet Cassius the Head of the Nobility fell. In the second Brutus, and an infinite number of the Nobility, which had carried on the War with them: and the Empire was so divided amongst them, that Augustus should have Spain, Gaul and Italy. Antony Asia, Pontus and the East. But in Italy L. Antony the Consul raised a Civil War, the Brother of him, who with Cæsar had fought against Brutus and Cassius, he was defeated and taken at Perugia a City of Tuscia, but not slain.

4. *In the mean time a great War was raised in Sicily by Sextus Pompeius, Son of Cnæus Pompeius the Great; those that were left of the Party of Brutus and Cassius flocking in to him. The War was managed by Cæsar Augustus Octavianus, and M. Antony, against Sextus Pompey. At last a Peace was agreed upon.*

x Our Author is a little too much in haste, he had not the Title of Augustus till many Years after this.

5. Eo tempore M. Agrippa in Aquitania rem prospere gessit, & L. Ventidius Bassus irrumpentes in Syriam Persas tribus præliis vicit. pacorum regis Orodis filium interfecit, eo ipso die quo olim Orodes Persarum rex, per ducem Surenam, Crassum occiderat. Hic primus de parthis justissimum triumphum Romæ egit.

6. Interim Pompeius pacem rupit: & navali prælio victus, fugiens ad Asiam interfectus est. Antonius, qui Asiam, & Orientem tenebat, repudiata sorore Cæsaris Augusti Octaviani, Cleopatram reginam Ægypti duxit uxorem. Contra persas ipse etiam pugnavit: primis eos præliis vicit; regrediens tamen, fame & pestilentia laboravit: & cum instarent Parthi fugienti, ipse pro victo recessit.

7. Hic quoque ingens bellum Civile commovit, cogente uxore Cleopatra regina Ægypti; dum cupiditate muliebri optat etiam in urbe regnare. Victus est ab Augusto, navali pugna clara & illustri, apud Actium, qui

5. At that Time M. Agrippa managed Matters successfully in Aquitain: and L. Ventidius Bassus, defeated in three Battles the Persians breaking into Syria, and slew Pacorus the Son of Orodes their King, upon the very Day, on which formerly Orodes King of the Persians had slain Crassus by his General Surena. He was the first who had and very reasonably a Triumph at Rome over the Parthians.

6. In the meantime Pompey broke the Peace, and being defeated in a Fight at Sea, and flying to Asia, he was there slain. Antony who held Asia and the East, divorcing the Sister of Caesar Augustus Octavianus, married Cleopatra the Queen of Egypt. He likewise fought against the Persians, and defeated them in the first Battles. Yet in his Return he was distressed by Famine & Pestilence, and as the Persians pursued him closely in his Flight, he went off for vanquished.

7. He likewise raised a great Civil War; his Wife Cleopatra the Queen of Egypt putting him upon it; whilst out of a Womanish Desire, she affects to reign in the City Rome. He was conquered by Augustus, in a famous and illustrious Sea fight, at Actium, which Place

locus in Epiro est: ex qua fugit in Ægyptum & desperatis rebus, cum omnes ad Augustum transfirent, ipse se interemit. Cleopatra sibi aspidem admisit, & veneno ejus extincta est. Ægyptus per Octavianum Augustum Imperio Romano adjecta est: præpositusq; ejus factus est Cnæus Cornelius Gallus: hunc primum Ægyptus Romanum judicem habuit.

8. Ita bellis toto orbe confectis, Octavianus Augustus Romam rediit xii. anno postquam Consul fuerat. Ex eo Rempublicam per xlv. annos solus obtinuit, ante enim xii. annis cum Antonio & Lepido tenuerat. Ita ab initio principatus ejus usque ad finem lvi. anni fuerunt. Obiit autem lxxxvi. anno, morte communi in oppido Campaniæ Atella. Romæ in Campo Martio sepelitur; vir qui non immerito ex maxima parte Deo similis est putatus; neque enim facile ullus eo aut in bellis felicior fuit, aut in pace

is in Epiro; from which he fled into Egypt. And despairing of his Condition, since all now went over too Augustus, he slew himself. Cleopatra applyed to herself an Asp, and with the Poison thereof was kill'd. Egypt was added to the Roman Empire by Octavianus Augustus, and Cnæus Cornelius Gallus was made the Governor thereof. This was the first Roman Governour Egypt had.

8. Thus the Wars being ended thro' out the whole World Octavianus Augustus return'd to Rome, in the 12th Year after he had been made Consul. After that he held the Government alone for 44 Years; for he had held it before twelve Years with Antony and Lepidus. Thus from the Beginning of his Government to the End of it, were 56 Years. He died in his 86th Year a natural Death in Atella a Town in Campania. He lies buried in the Campus Martius at Rome, a Man who not without Reason was thought in a great Measure like a God, for hardly was there any Man more successful in his Wars, or more moderate in Peace. He

1. Lepidus had been laid aside long before the Battle of Actium.

2. It should be the 76th.

3. He was more like a Devil than ought else in the Proscription, according to the Account Suetonius gives of him. However he liv'd to repent of that, and so much mended his Manners, that he wanted nothing but a Right to the Power he possess'd, to give him a Title to the Character of a fine Prince.
mode.

moderation. xlv. annis, quibus solus gessit imperium, civilissime vixit: in cunctos liberalissimus, in amicos fidissimus: quos tantis exexit honoribus, ut pene æquaret fastigio suo.

9. Nullo tempore antecum res Romana magis floruit; nam exceptis Civilibus bellis, in quibus invictus fuit. Romano adjecit imperio Ægyptum, Cantabriam, Dalmatiam sæpe ante victam, sed penitus tunc subactam: Pannoniam, Aquitaniam, Illyricum, Rhætiæ, Vindelicos, & Salassos in Alpibus, omnes ponti maritimas civitates: in his nobilissimas, Bosporum & Panticapæon. Vicit autem præliis Dacos, Germanorum ingentes copias cecidit: ipsos quoque trans Albim fluvium submovit, qui in Barbarico longe ultra Rhenum est; hoc tamen bellum per Drusum privignum suum administravit; sicut per privignum Tiberium alterum Pannonicum, quo bello ccc.

lived with great Moderation, the 44 Tears in which he held the Empire alone; very liberal to all, and very faithful to his Friends, whom he raised to so great Honours, that he almost equalled them to his own height of Dignity.

9. ¹ The Roman State flourish'd at no time before him more; for besides the Civil Wars, in which he was invincible, he added to the Roman Empire Egypt, Cantabria, Dalmatia, which had been often Conquered before, but then was thoroughly subdued, Pannonia, Aquitain, Illyricum, Rhatia, the Vindelici, and Salass in the Alps, all the Maritime Cities of Pontus: amongst these the most famous ones of ² Bosporus and Panticapæon. He overthrew too in several Battles the Dacians, and cut off huge Armies of the Germans, and drove them too beyond the River Elb, which is in the Barbarians Country, a great way beyond the Rhine. yet he managed this War by his ³ Step-Son Drusus, as the other in Pannonia by his other Step-Son Tiberius, in which War he re-

¹ The only proper Tryal of that would have been, to have had another Annibal in the Bowels of Italy, with a hundred thousand Men at his Heels. It's no hard matter, I think, to guess what would then have become of Cæsar and his Slaves, for the Romans were now no better.

² Cities of the Tauric Chersonese nigh the Cimmerian Bosporus.

³ Drusus & Tiberius were the Sons of his Wife Livia by a former Husband.

millia captivorum ex Germania transtulit, & super Ripam Rheni in Gallia collocavit. Armeniam à Parthis recepit: obsides, quod nulli antea, Persæ ei dederunt: reddiderunt etiam signa Romana, quæ Crasso victo ademerant.

moved three hundred thousand Prisoners out of Germany, and settled them upon the Bank of the Rhine in Gaul. He recovered Armenia from the Parthians: The Persians gave him Hostages, which they had never done to any before; they likewise return'd the Roman Standards, which they had taken from Crassus, when he was conquered.

13. Scythæ & Indi, quibus antea Romanorum nomen incognitum fuerat, munera & legatos ad eum miserunt. Galatia quoque sub hoc provincia facta est, cum antea regnum fuisset; primusque eam M. Lollius pro Prætorè administravit. Tanto autem amore etiam apud Barbaros fuit, ut reges Populi Romani amici, in honorem ejus conderent civitates, quas Cæsareas nominarent: sicut in Mauritania à rege Juba, & in Palæstina, quæ nunc est urbs clarissima. Multi autem reges ex regnis suis venerunt, & habitu Romano, togati scilicet, ad vehiculum vel equum ipsius cucurrerunt. Moriens Divus appellatus est. Rempublicam

10. *The Scythians and Indians, to whom the Name of the Romans had been unknown before, sent Presents and Ambassadors to him. Galatia too under him was made a Province, whereas it had been a Kingdom before; and first of all M. Lollius govern'd it in Quality of Proprator. He was in so much Respect amongst the Barbarians, that Kings Allies of the Roman People built Cities in Honour of him, which they called Cæsareas; as in Mauritania by King Juba, and in Palestine, which is now a very famous City. And many Kings came from their Kingdoms; and in the Roman Habit, that is, dress'd in the Toga, ran by his Chariot or his Horse's Side. At his Death he was called a God. He left*

1. This fulsome and abominable Complement had been before paid to the Memory of Julius Cæsar, and lets us see what Folly and Madness human Nature is capable of, when left to itself. I cannot forbear upon this Occasion taking Notice of a pleasant answer made by Agesilaus King of Sparta to the Thasians, who for considerable Services he had done them, deputed some
beatissi-

beatissimam Tiberio successori reliquit; qui privignus ejus, mox gener, postremo adoptione filius fuerat.

11. Tiberius ingenti fœcordia imperium gessit, gravi crudelitate, scelestâ avaritia, turpi libidine: nam nusquam ipse pugnavit; bella per legatos suos gessit; quosdam reges ad se per blanditias evocatos nunquam remisit, in quæis Archelaum Cappadocem, cujus etiam regnum in provinciæ formam redegit, & maximam civitatem appellari suo nomine jussit; quæ nunc Cæsarea dicitur, cum Mazaca antea vocaretur. Hic tertio & vigesimo imperii anno ætatis lxxxiii. ingenti omnium gaudio mortuus est in Campania.

12. Successit ei Caius Cæsar, cognomento Caligula Drusi privigni Augusti, & ipsius Tiberii nepos: scele-
ratissimus, ac funestissimus, & qui etiam Tiberii dede-

the Empire in a very happy state to his Successor Tiberius, who had been his Step Son, an d presently his Son in Law, finally his Son by Adoption.

11. Tiberius govern'd the Empire with great Laziness, grievous Cruelty, wicked Avarice, and shameful Lust; for he fought nowhere himself, but managed his Wars by his Lieutenants: Some Kings invited to him by fair Words he never sent back again, amongst which was Archelaus the Cappadocian; whose Kingdom likewise he reduced into the Form of a Province, & order'd the greatest City thereof to be called by his own Name, which is even now called Cæsarea, whereas it was called Mazaca before. He died to the great Joy of all People in Campania, in the 23 Year of his Reign, and 83d of his Age.

12. Caius Cæsar by Surname Caligula, 3 the Grandson of Drusus, the Stepson of Augustus, and grand Nephew of Tiberius himself succeeded him, a most wicked and most pernicious Prince, and who did by his greater Abominations,

Gentlemen to him, with a Tender of the Temple and Divine Honours, they had decreed for him: upon which he ask'd them if they could make Gods in their Country? the Deputies answering Yes, he desired them to make themselves so in the first place, and then he should believe they might do as much for him.

1. He married his Daughter Julia, a notorious Strumpet.

2. He should have said seventy eight.

3. Here must be something wanting, as Madam Dacier justly take Notice or the Word Nepos used in a double Sense, for a Grandson and Grand-Nephew.

cora purgaverit. Bellum contra Germanos suscepit: & ingressus Sueviam, nihil strenue fecit. Stupra Sororibus intulit, ex una etiam natam filiam cognovit. Cum adversum cunctos in genti avaritia, libidine, crudelitate, faviret, interfectus in Palatio est, anno ætatis suæ xxxix. imperii iii. mense x. dieque viii.

13. Post hunc Claudius fuit Patruus Caligulæ, Drusi, qui apud Moguntiacum monumentum habet, filius: cuius & Caligula nepos erat. Hic medie imperavit, multa gerens tranquille atque moderate, quædam crudeliter atque insulse. Britannia intulit bellum, quam nullus Romanorum post Julium Cæsarem attigerat: eaque devicta per Cnæum Sentium & Aulum Plautum, illustres & nobiles viros, triumphum celebrem egit. Quasdam insulas etiam ultra Britanniam in Oceano positas, Romano imperio addidit; quæ appellantur Orcades: filioque suo Britannici nomen imposuit.

quite obliterate the scandalous Crimes of Tiberius. He undertook a War against the Germans, and entering Suevia, perform'd nothing brave. He committed Incest with his Sisters, and own'd a Daughter born of one of them. Whilst he was exercising his Fury upon all Sorts of People, with huge Avarice, Lust, and Cruelty, he was slain in the Palace, in the 39th Year of his Age, and in the third Year, tenth Month, and eighth Day of his Reign.

13. After him was Claudius Uncle to Caligula, the Son of that Drusus who has a Monument at Moguntiacum, whose Grandson too Caligula was. He reign'd indifferently, & doing many things mildly and moderately, but some things cruelly and foolishly. He made War upon Britain, which no one of the Romans, after Julius Cæsar had meddled with, and conquering it by Cnæus Sennius and Aulus Plantius, illustrious and noble Gentlemen, he had a famous Triumph. He added likewise some Islands lying in the Ocean beyond Britain to the Roman Empire, which are called Orcades; and gave the Name of Britannicus to his Son. He was

1. It should be the 29th, as appears from SUTTONIUS.

2. He properly did nothing himself honest Man, being led by the Nose entirely by his Wives and Freed-men.

Tam civilis autem circa quosdam amicos exstitit, ut etiam Plautium nobilem virum, qui in expeditione Britannica multa ac egregia fecerat, triumphantem ipse prosequeretur, & conscendenti Capitolium laevus incederet. Is vixit annos lxiv. imperavit xiv. post mortem consecratus est, Divusque appellatus.

14. Successit huic Nero, Caligulae avunculo suo simillimus: qui imperium Romanum & deformavit & diminuit: inusitatae luxuriae sumptuumque, ut qui exemplo Caii Caligulae, calidis & frigidis se lavaret unguentis, retibus aureis piscaretur, quae blatteis funibus extraherat. Infinitam partem Senatus interfecit, bonis omnibus hostis fuit; ad postremum se tanto dedecore prostituit, ut saltaret & cantaret in scena citharædico habitu & tragico: parricidia multa commisit, fratre, uxore, matre interfectis, urbem Romam incendit, ut

so very condescending too to some of his Friends, that he himself attended upon Plautius a noble Man, who had perform'd many and excellent Things in the British Expedition, in his Triumph, and walked upon his left Hand, as he mounted the Capitol. He lived 64 Tears, and reign'd 14, ¹ was consecrated after his Death, and called a God.

14. Nero succeeded him very like his Unkle Caligula, who both dishonour'd and lessen'd the Roman Empire, a Man of unusual Luxury and Expence, as who according to the Example of Caius Caligula, bath'd himself in hot and cold Oyls, fish'd with golden Nets, which he drew with Cords of Scarlet Silk. He kill'd a vast Number of the Senate, ² was an Enemy to all good Men, and at last debas'd himself with so much Scandal, that he danced and sung upon the Stage in the Habit of a Harper and a Tragedian: He committed many Parricides, putting to death his Brother, Wife and Mother, he fir'd the City Rome, ³ that he

¹ Which Consecration or Canonization was very comically turn'd into Ridicule, by Seneca the Philosopher in his *Ἀπολογία Νέρωνος*.

² This was always the Case in the Reign of wicked Emperors, Men eminent for Virtue and great Abilities were seldom suffer'd to die in Peace under them, of which we have many tragical Instances in Tacitus, an Author that ought to be read over and over by the Admirers of absolute Monarchy.

³ What our Author intended to say here, seems not difficult to guess; tho' the Words, it's visible, have no Sense in them: which I wonder Madam Dacier has pass'd over unobserv'd.

spectaculi ejus imaginem cerneret, quasi olim Troja capta arserat. In re militari nihil omnino ausus, Britanniam pene amisit. Nam duo sub hoc nobilissima oppida capta illic atque everfa sunt: Armeniam Parthi sustulerunt, legionesque Romanas sub jugum miserunt. Duæ tamen provinciæ sub eo factæ sunt; Pontus Polemoniacus, concedente rege Polemone; & Alpes, Cottio rege defuncto.

15. Propter hoc Romanæ urbi execrabilis, ab omnibus simul destitutus, & à Senatu hostis judicatus, quum quæreretur ad poenam (quæ poena erat talis, ut nudus per publicum ductus, furca capiti ejus inserta, virgis usque ad mortem caderetur, atque ita præcipitaretur de saxo) è palatio fugit, & in suburbano se liberti sui, quod est inter Salariam & Numentanam viam, ad quartum urbis miliarium, interfecit. Is ædificavit Romæ thermas, quæ ante Neronianæ dictæ, nunc Alexandriæ appellantur. Obiit trigesimo & altero æ-

might see a Resemblance of that Sight, when Troy of old was taken and burnt. He attempted nothing in the military way, and well nigh lost Britain. For under him two very famous Towns were there taken and destroy'd: The Parthians took Armenia from him, and put the Roman Legions under the Yoke. Yet two Provinces were made under him, Pontus Polemoniacus, King Polemon yielding it up, and the Alps, Cottius the King thereof dying.

15. Being odious to the City of Rome upon this Account, at the same time forsaken by all Men, and declared an Enemy by the Senate, when he was sought for to be punished (which Punishment was such, that being dragged naked thro' the streets with a Fork put under his head, he should be lash'd with Rods to Death, and so thrown down the Tarpeian Rock) he fled out of the Palace, and killed himself in a Country Seat nigh the City belonging to a freed-man of his, which is betwixt the Salarian and Numentan Way, at the 4th Mile from the City. He built the warm Baths at Rome, which before were called Nero's, but are now named the Alexandrian. He dyed in the 31st Year of his Age,

ratis anno, imperii xiv. atque in eo omnis familia Augusti consumpta est.

16. Huic Sergius Galba Successit, antiquissimæ nobilitatis Senator, cum lxxiii. annum ageret ætatis, ab Hispanis & Gallis Imperator electus, mox ab universo exercitu libenter acceptus est. Nam privata ejus vita insignis fuerat militaribus & civilibus rebus: Sæpe Consul, sæpe Proconsul, frequenter dux in gravissimis bellis. Hujus breve imperium fuit, & quod bona haberet exordia, nisi ad severitatem propensior videretur. Insidiis tamen Othonis occisus est, imperii mense septimo, in foro Romæ, sepultusq; in hortis suis, qui sunt Aurelia via non longe ab urbe Roma.

17. Otho, occiso Galba, invasit imperium: materno genere nobilior quam paterno, neutro tamen obscuro: in privata vita mollis, in imperio documentum sui non potuit ostendere. Nam cum iisdem tempo-

the 14th of his Reign; and in him the Family of Augustus was extinct.

16. Sergius Galba succeeded him, a Senator of very ancient Nobility, when he was going upon the 73d Year of his Age, and was chosen Emperor by the Spaniards and Gauls, and presently was willingly received by the whole Army: for his private Life had been remarkable, for military and civil Action; he had been often 2 Consul, often Proconsul, and frequently General in the most dangerous Wars. His Reign was short, and which had a good Beginning, but that he seemed too inclinable to Cruelty. However he was taken off by a Plot of Otho's, in the 7th Month of his reign, in the 3 Forum of Rome, and was buried in his Gardens, which are in the Aurelian Way, not far from the City Rome.

17. Otho, after Galba was slain, seiz'd the Empire, more noble by the Mother's side than the Father's, yet by neither obscure: he was Effeminate in his private Life, but in his Reign could give no Specimen of himself. For Vitellius being made

1 That is, his Life before he was EMPEROR; EUTROPIUS uses the word *privata* a little singularly here, for *privata vita* properly signifies the Life of a private Person, or one in no publick Office or Station.

2 Twice only.

3 There were in EUTROPIUS's Time several Forums in ROME, the most ancient of which was distinguish'd from the rest, by the Name of *Forum Romanum* or *Roma*.

ribus quibus Otho Galbam occiderat, etiam Vitellius factus esset à Germanicianis exercitibus Imperator, bello contra eum suscepto, cum apud Bebriacum in Italia levi prælio victus esset, ingentes tamen copias haberet, sponte semetipsum occidit, petentibus militibus, ne tam cito de belli desperaret eventu, cum tanti non esse dixisset, ut propter eum Civile bellum commoveretur. Voluntaria morte obiit trigesimo & octavo ætatis anno, nonagesimo & quinto imperii die.

18. Dein Vitellius imperio potitus est, familia honorata magis quam nobili: nam pater ejus non admodum clare natus, tres tamen ordinarios gesserat Consulatus. Hic cum multa dedecore imperavit, & gravi sævitia notabilis, præcipue ingluvie & voracitate: quippe cum de die sæpe quarto vel quinto feraturepulatus. Notissima certe cœna memoriæ mandata est, quam ei Vitellius frater exhibuit: in qua super cæteros sumptus, duo millia piscium, septem avium millia apposita tradun-

Emperor by the German Armies, at the same time when Otho slew Galba, undertaking a War against him, and being defeated in a slight Battle at Bebriacum in Italy, though he had still great Forces, he voluntarily killed himself, the Soldiers requesting that he would not despair so soon of the Issue of the War, saying he was not so much worth, that a Civil War should be raised upon his Account. He died a voluntary Death, in the 38th Year of his Age, and the 95th Day of his Reign.

18. Then Vitellius got the Empire, of an honourable, rather than a noble Family: for his Father, tho' not nobly descended, yet had bore three ordinary Consulships. He reign'd with great Scandal, and was remarkable for grievous Cruelty; but especially Gluttony and Gormandizing: for he is said to have eaten four or five times a Day. However a very remarkable Supper of his has been left upon Record, which his Brother Vitellius gave him, in which, beside other Expences there are said to have been serv'd up 2000 Fish, and 7000

¹ A Town not very far from the Po, berwixt Cremona and Verona.

² He never said perhaps a truer Word in his Life, for he had been the Companion of Nero in his Debaucheries and it's like enough, might have proved such another worthless mischievous Wretch as he was.

tur. Hic cum Neroni similis esse vellet, atque id adeo præ se ferret, ut etiam exequias Neronis, quæ humiliter sepultæ fuerant, honoraret, à Vespasiani ducibus occisus est, interfecto prius Sabino Vespasiani Imperatoris fratre, quem cum Capitolio incendit. Interfectus autem, & cum magno dedecore tractus per urbem Romam publice, nudus, erecta coma & capite, subiecto ad mentum gladio, stercore in vultum & pectus ab omnibus obviis appetitus: postremo jugulatus, & in Tiberim dejectus, etiam communi caruit sepultura. Perit autem ætatis anno septimo & quinquagesimo, imperii mense viii. & die uno.

19. Vespasianus huic successit, factus apud Palæstinam Imperator: princeps obscure quidem natus, sed optimis comparandus, privata vita illustris; ut qui à Claudio in Germaniam, deinde in Britanniam missus, tricies & bis cum hoste conflixerit; duas validissimas

Fowl. Being desirous to be like Nero, and making open Shew of it to that Degree, that he honoured the Relicks of Nero, which had been meanly buried; he was slain by Vespasian's Generals, Sabinus the Brother of Vespasian the Emperor having been first killed by him, whom he burnt with the Capitol. He was slain, and dragged with great Ignominy publickly through the City Rome, naked, with his Hair and Head upright, with a Sword put under his Chin, bespatter'd with Dung thrown in his Face and Breast, by all that met him, finally he had his Throat cut, and was thrown into the Tiber, and wanted common Burial. He was taken off in the 57th Year of his Age, in the 3 eighth Month, and first Day over of his Reign.

19. *Vespasian succeeded him, being made Emperor in Palestine: a Prince obscurely descended indeed, but to be compared to the best, illustrious in his private Life; as who having been sent by Claudius into Germany, and from thence into Britain; engaged two and thirty Times with the Enemy, and ad-*

1 *Exequia* is, in all Likelihood, a Mistake made by the Copiers of Books for *reliquia*, as Tanaquil le Fever conjectures.

2. Which was reckon'd a terrible Thing among the Heathens.

3. Our Author has express'd himself absurdly here as he does in other Places upon the like Occasion: his Design is to tell us that he reign'd eight Months and a Day.

gentes, ix. oppida, insulam Vectam Britanniae proximam Imperio Romano adjecerit. Romae se in imperio moderatissime gessit: pecuniae tamen avidior fuit, ita ut eam nulli injuste auferret quam cum omni diligentiae provisione colligeret, tamen studiosissime largiebatur, praecipue indigentibus; nec facile ante eum cujusquam principis vel major est liberalitas comperta, vel justior: placidissimae bonitatis ut qui majestatis quoque contra se reos non facile puniret ultra exilii poenam. Sub hoc Judaea Romano accessit imperio, & Hierosolyma, quae fuit urbs clarissima Palaestinae. Achaia, Lyciam, Rhodum, Byzantium, Samum, quae liberae ante hoc tempus fuerant: item Thraciam, Ciliciam Tracheam, Comagenem, quae sub regibus amicis in Provinciarum formam redegit.

20. Offensarum & inimicitarum immemor fuit, convicia à caustidicis & Philosophis in se dicta, leniter tulit, diligens tamen coër-

ded two very potent Nations, twenty Towns, and the Isle of Wight near Britain, to the Roman Empire. He behaved himself very moderately in his Government at Rome, yet he was too greedy of Money, but so that he took it from no Body unjustly, which tho' he scraped together with all diligent Forecast, yet he bestowed it about him very liberally, especially to those that were in want: Nor was the Generosity of any Prince before him ever found to be either greater or more reasonable; a man of the most charming Goodness, as who did not easily punish any, tho' guilty of Treason too against him beyond the pain of Banishment. Under him Judaea was added to the Roman Empire; and Jerusalem which was a very famous City of Palestine. He reduced into the Form of Provinces Achaia, Lycia, Rhodes, Byzantium, Samus, which had been free before this Time; likewise Thrace, Cilicia Trachea, Comagene, which were under Kings, Allies of the Romans.

20. He was apt not to remember Offences or Quarrels, and took patiently the ill Language uttered against him by the Lawyers and Philosophers; yet

1 Judaea had been added long before to the ROMAN EMPIRE, as appears from the New Testament it self.

citor disciplinae militaris. Hic cum Tito filio de Hierosolymis triumphavit. Per hæc cum Senatu & Populo, postremo cunctis amabilis ac jucundus esset, profluvio ventris extinctus est in villa propria, circa Sabinos, annum ætatis agens lxxix. imperii nonum, & diem septimum: atque inter Divos relatus est. Genituram filiorum ita cognitam habuit, ut cum multæ contra eum conjurationes fierent, quas patefactas ingenti dissimulatione contempsit, in Senatu dixerit, aut filios sibi successuros, aut neminem.

21. Huic Titus filius successit, qui & ipse Vespasianus est dictus: vir omnium virtutum genere mirabilis: adeo ut amor & deliciae humani generis diceretur: facundissimus: bellicosissimus, moderatissimus: causas Latine egit, poemata & tragœdias Græce composuit. In oppugnatione Hierosolymorum sub patre militans, xii. propugnatores xii. sagittarum ictibus confixit.

a diligent Exactor of Military Discipline. He with his Son Titus triumph'd over Jerusalem. After he was become by these things dear and agreeable both to the Senate and People, and at last to all men; he died of a Looseness in his own Country Seat, in the Country of the Sabines, going upon the 69th Year of his Age, the 9th Year and 7th Day of his Reign, and was placed among the Gods. He had the Nativity of his Sons so well understood, that after many Conspiracies were form'd against him, which when discovered, he slighted with the utmost Disregard, & he said in the Senate, that either his Sons would succeed him, or no Body

21. His Son Titus succeeded him, who himself too was called Vespasian, a Man admirable for all sorts of good Qualities, so that he was called the Darling and Delight of Mankind; very eloquent, very warlike and very moderate; he pleaded Causes in Latin, composed Poems and Tragedies in Greek. When he served under his Father in the Siege of Jerusalem, he kill'd twelve Defenders of the Place with the stroke of 12 Arrows.

1 He lived, as others say, 69 Years 7 Months and 7 Days.

2 This Saying of his, it's likely, was not so much grounded upon his pretended Skill in Astrology, as a Sense he had, that his prudent and moderate Administration had secured to his Sons an Interest in the EMPIRE, above all Danger from any Competition.

3 I should rather choose to read in the Original *omni* than *omnium*.

Romæ tantæ civilitatis in imperio fuit, ut nullum omnino puniret; convictos adversum sese conjurationis ita dimiserit, ut in eadem familiaritate, qua antea, haberet. Facilitatis tantæ fuit & liberalitatis, ut nulli quidquam negaret: & cum ab amicis reprehenderetur, respondit: Nullum tristem debere ab Imperatore discedere. Propterea cum quadam die in cæna recordatus fuisset, nihil se illo die cuiquam præstitisse, dixit: O Amici, Hodie diem perdidit. Hic Romæ amphitheatrum ædificavit, & quinque millia ferarum in dedicatione ejus occidit.

22. Per hæc inusitato favore dilectus, morbo periit, in ea qua pater villa, post biennium menses octo, dies xx. quam Imperator erat factus, ætatis anno altero & xl. Tantus luctus eo mortuo publicus fuit, ut omnes tanquam in propria doluerint orbitate. Senatus obitu ipsius circa

He was a Man of so much Moderation in his Government, that he punish'd no Body at all, and released such as were convicted of conspiring against him, so that he kept them in the same Familiarity as before. He was a Prince of so much easiness and Generosity, that he denied no Man any thing; and when he was blamed for it by his Friends, he replied, that no Man ought to go sorrowful from an Emperor. Wherefore when he had recollected one Day at Supper, that he had done nothing for any one that Day, he said, O Friends! to Day I have lost a Day. He built an Amphitheatre at Rome, and slew five thousand wild Beasts in the Dedication of it.

22. For these things being belov'd with an unusual Fondness, he died of a Distemper, in that Country House, in which his Father died, two Years, eight Months, and twenty Days after he had been made Emperor, in the 41st Year of his Age. There was so great a publick Mourning for him, after he was dead, that all People lamented as in their own proper Loss of Relations. The Senate, when the

1 The first solemn Application of an Amphitheatre, or such like publick Building, to the use it was design'd for, was called in Latin *Dedicatio*.

vesperam nuntiato, nocte irrupit in Curiam : & tantas ei mortuo gratias laudesque congefſit, quantas nec vivo unquam egerat, nec præſenti. Inter Divos relatus eſt.

23. Domitianus mox accepit imperium, frater ipſius junior, Neroni aut Caligulæ aut Tiberio ſimilior, quam patri vel fratri ſuo, primis tamen annis moderatus in imperio fuit: mox ad ingentia vitia progreſſus, libidinis, iracundiæ, crudelitatis, avaritiæ, tantum in ſe odium concitavit, ut merita patris & fratris aboleret. Interfecit nobiliſſimos ex Senatu. Dominum ſe & Deum primus appellari juſſit: nullam ſibi niſi auream & argenteam ſtatuum in Capitolio poni paſſus eſt; conſobrinos ſuos interfecit, ſuperbia quoque in eo execrabilis fuit.

24. Expeditiones quatuor habuit, unam adverſus Sarmatas, alteram adverſus Cattoſ, duas adverſum Dacoſ. De Daciſ Cattique duplicem quidem triumphum egit, de Sarmatiſ ſolam lauream uſurpavit.

News of his Death was brought about Evening, ruſh'd in the Night into the Senate-Houſe, and beſtow'd upon him now dead ſuch Thanks and Encomiums, as they had never given him alive, nor præſent. He was enrolled amongſt the Gods.

23. Immediately Domitian took the Government upon him, his younger Brother, more like to Nero, or Caligula, or Tiberius, than his Father or Brother; he was however in his firſt Tears moderate in his Government: but ſoon after proceeding to huge Exceſſes of Luſt, Rage, Cruelty and Avarice, he raiſed ſo great a Hatred againſt himſelf, that he quite wiped off the Merits of his Father and Brother. He put to Death the nobleſt of the Senate. He firſt ordered himſelf to be called Lord and God: ſuffered no Statue to be ſet for himſelf in the Capitol, but of Gold and Silver, and ſlew his Couſins; his Pride too was abominable in him.

24. He undertook ¹ four Expeditions, one againſt the Sarmatians, another againſt ² the Catti, and two againſt the ³ Dacians. He had a double Triumph for the Daci and Catti: but took the Laurel only for his Conqueſt of the Sarmatians.

¹ Others ſay ſix.

² A People of GERMANY.

³ The DACI were a People on the North Side of the DANUBE, oppoſite to MÆSIA on the South Side.

Multas quidem calamitates
iisdem bellis passus est ;
nam in Sarmatia legiones e-
jus cum duce interfectæ : &
à Dacis Appius Sabinus Con-
sularis, & Cornelius Fuscus
Præfectus Prætorio, cum
magnis exercitibus occisi
sunt. Romæ quoque multa
opera fecit, in his Capito-
lium & Forum Transito-
rium, Odeum, Porticus, Isi-
um ac Serapium, & Stadium.
Verum cum ob scelera uni-
versis exosus esse cæpisset,
interfectus est suorum con-
juratore in Palatio, anno
ætatis xlv. imperii xv.
Funus ejus cum ingenti de-
core per Vespillones ex-
portatum, & ignobiliter est
sepultum.

*He suffered several Losses in the
same Wars ; for in Sarmatia his
Legions with their General were
cut off ; and Appius Sabinus a
Consular Gentleman, and Cor-
nelius Fuscus Captain of the
Guards, were slain with great
Armies by the Dacians. He e-
rected many publick Buildings
too at Rome, amongst these the
Capitol, and the Forum Transi-
torium, a Musick House, a P-
azza, the Temples of Isis and Se-
rapis, and a Stadium. But after
he begun to be odious to all Peo-
ple for his Villanies, he was slain
by a Conspiracy of his own Do-
mesticks, in the 45th Year of
his Age, and 15th of his Reign.
His Corpse was carried out with
great Ignominy by the common
Bearers, and meanly buried.*





EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER VIII.

A N N O octingentesimo & quinquagesimo ab Urbe condita, Vetere & Valente Consulibus, Respublica ad prosperrimum statum rediit, bonis principibus ingenti felicitate commissa. Domitiano enim exitiali tyranno Nerva successit, vir in privata vita moderatus & strenuus; nobilitatis mediæ, qui senex admodum, operam dante Petronio secundo, Præfecto Prætorio, item Parthenio interfectore Domitiani, Imperator factus, æquissimum se & civilissimum præbuit.

I N the Year 1850 from the Building of the City, Vetus and Valens being Consuls, the Empire return'd to a most flourishing Condition, being committed to good Princes with great good Fortune to the Publick. For Nerva succeeded that pernicious Tyrant Domitian, a Man moderate and active in his private Life, of indifferent Quality, who was made Emperor when very old, Petronius Secundus, Commander of the Guards, and Parthenius too the Assassinator of Domitian, giving him their Assistance, and behaved himself very justly and mo-

Reipublicæ divina provisi-
one consuluit, Trajanum a-
doptando. Mortuus est Ro-
mæ, post annum & quatuor
menses imperii sui ac dies
octo: ætatis lxx. & altero
anno, atque inter Divos
relatus est.

2. Successit ei Ulpius Tra-
janus Crinitus, natus Italicæ
in Hispania, familia antiqua
magis quam clara: nam pa-
ter ejus primum Consul
fuit. Imperator autem a-
pud Agrippinam civitatem
in Gallis factus est. Rem-
publicam ita administravit,
ut omnibus principibus
merito præteratur. Inusi-
tata civilitatis & forti-
tudinis fuit. Romani Impe-
rii, quod post Augustum
defensum magis fuerat quam
nobiliter ampliatum, fines
longe lateque diffudit. ur-
bes trans Rhenum in Ger-
mania reparavit: Daciam
Decibalo victo subegit, pro-
vincia trans Danubium facta,
in his agris quos nunc Tai-
phali habent, & Victophali
& Thervingi. Ea provin-
cia decies centena millia in
circuitu tenet.

3. Armeniam, quam oc-
cupaverant Parthi, recepit,
Pharnace Syro occiso, qui
eam tenebat. Albanis regem

deraltery. He provided for the
Government by a divine Fore-
sight, in adopting Trajan. He
died at Rome, after a Reign of
a Year four Months & six days:
in the ¹ 71st Year of his Age,
and was enroll'd amongst the
Divi or Demi-Gods.

2. Ulpius Trajanus Crinitus
succeeded him, born at Italica
in Spain, of an Ancient rather
than an Illustrious Family:
for his Father was Consul the
first of all the Race. He was
made Emperor at Agrippina a
City in Gaul. He so managed
the Government, that he is de-
servedly preferred before all
the other Emperors. He was
a Person of unusual Modera-
tion and Bravery. He extended
far and wide the Boundaries of
the Roman Empire, which had
been defended rather after Au-
gustus, than nobly enlarged.
He recovered some Cities beyond
the Rhine in Germany. He sub-
dued Dacia by conquering De-
cibalus, making a Province be-
yond the Danube, in that Ter-
ritory, which now the Taiphali
have, and the Victophali, and
the Thervingi. That Province
has 1000 Miles in Circuit.

3. He recovered Armenia,
which the Parthians had seized,
killing Pharnaces the Syrian,
who had it in Possession. He

1 The 66th others say,

dedit. Iberorum regem & Sauromatarum, & Bosporanorum & Arabum, & Osdroenorum, & Colchorum in fidem accepit. Adiabenos, & Marcomedos occupavit : & Anthemisium magnam Persidis regionem, Seleuciam & Ctesiphontem, Babylonem & Edessios vicit ac tenuit usque ad Indiæ fines, & mare Rubrum accessit : atque ibi tres Provincias fecit, Armeniam, Assyriam, Mesopotamiam, cum his gentibus quæ Macedenam attingunt. Arabiam postea in Provinciæ formam redegit, in mari rubro classem instituit, ut per eam Indiæ fines vastaret.

4. Gloriam tamen militarem civilitate & moderatione superavit, Romæ & per provincias æqualem se omnibus exhibens amicos salutandi gratia frequentans, vel ægrotantes, vel cum festos dies habuissent, convivia cum iisdem indiscreta vicissim habens, sæpe in vehiculis eorum sedens, nullum

gave a King to the Albans. He receiv'd the King of the Iberians, and Sauromatians, and of the Bosporans and Arabians, and of the Osdroeni, and of the Colchians to Quarter. He reduced too the ¹ Adiabeni, and ² Marcomedi. He conquered too Anthemisium, a great Country of Persia, ³ Seleucia and ⁴ Ctesiphon, Babylon and the Edessians, and carried all before him as far as the Coasts of India, and the Red Sea ; and there made three Provinces, Armenia, Assyria and Mesopotamia, with those Nations that touch upon Macedona. He afterwards reduced Arabia into the Form of a Province, fitted out a Fleet upon the Red Sea, that he might by that lay waste the Coasts of India.

4. Yet he outdid his Military Glory, by his Modesty and Moderation, behaving himself as upon a Level with all other People, at Rome, and in the Provinces, frequently attending upon his Friends in the way of visiting them, either when sick, or when they had any Festival Days, celebrating Feasts with them without Distinction in his Turn, oftentimes sitting in their Chariots with them, bur-

¹ A People in ASSYRIA beyond the River TIGRIS.

² A People of Assyria, by some called MARDOMEDI.

³ A City lying on the River TIGRIS, where it joins the EUPHRATES.

⁴ A City beyond the TIGRIS, over-against BABYLON.

Senatorum lædens, nihil injustum ad augendum fiscum agens. Liberalis in cunctos, publice privatimque ditans omnes & honoribus augens, quos vel mediocri familiaritate cognovisset: orbem terrarum ædificans, multas immunitates civitatibus tribuens: nihil non tranquillum & placidum agens: adeo ut omni ejus ætate unus tantum Senator damnatus sit; at is tamen per Senatum ignorante Trajano. Ob hoc per orbem terrarum Deo proximus, nihil non venerationis meruit & vivus & mortuus.

5. Inter alia dicta hoc illius fertur egregium, amicis enim culpantibus, quod nimis circa omnes comis esset, respondit: talem se Imperatorem esse privatis, quales esse sibi Imperatores privatus optasset. Post ingentem igitur gloriam belli domique quæsitam è Perside rediens, apud Seleuciam Isauriæ profusio ventris extinctus est. Obiit autem ætatis anno lxii. mense nono, & die quarto: imperii anno xix. mense vi. die xv. Inter

ting none of the Senators, and doing nothing unjust to fill his Exchequer. Generous to every Body, publicly and privately enriching all, and raising them by great Places, whom he was acquainted with but by a slight Familiarity. Building Towns up and down the world, granting many Immunities to several Cities, and practising every thing that was easy and gentle, so that in all his Time but one Senator was condemned; and he too by the Senate, Trajan being ignorant of the matter. For this being accounted throughout the World as next to a God, he deservedly had all manner of Veneration both alive and dead.

5. Amongst other Sayings of his this excellent one is related of him. for his Friends blaming him because he was over Courteous to all People, he replied, That he was such an Emperor to his Subjects, as he had wish'd when a Subject, the Emperors should be to him. Wherefore after the greatest Glory got in the War and at Home, as he was returning from Persia, he died of a Loosness at Seleucia a City of Isauria. He died in the 62d Year, 9th Month, and 4th Day of his Age, and in the 19th Year, 6th Month and 15th

Divo srelatus est, solusque omnium intra urbem sepultus. Ossa ejus collocata in urna aurea, in foro quod ædificavit, sub Columna sita sunt, cujus altitudo cxliv. pedes habet. Hujus tantum memoriæ delatum est, ut usque ad nostram ætatem, non aliter in Senatu principibus acclametur, nisi felicior Augusto, melior Trajano. Adeo in eo gloria bonitatis obtinuit, ut vel assentantibus, vel vere laudantibus, occasionem magnificentissimi præstet exempli.

6. Defuncto Trajano, Ælius Adrianus creatus est princeps; sine aliqua quidem voluntate Trajani, sed operam dante Plotina Trajani uxore; nam eum Trajanus, quamquam consobrinæ filium, vivens noluerat adoptare. Natus & ipse Italicæ in Hispania, qui Trajani gloriæ invidens, statim provincias tres reliquit, quas Trajanus ad-

Day of his Reign. He was enroll'd among the Divi; and ¹ alone of all the Emperors was buried within the City. His Bones being put up in a Golden Urn, lie in the Forum which he built, under a Pillar, whose height has 144 Foot. So much Respect was paid to his Memory, that even to our Age, ² they cry out in the way of Acclamation to the Emperors in the Senate, no otherwise than thus, more fortunate than Augustus, better than Trajan. So much did the Fame of his Goodness prevail, that it yields the Advantage of a most noble Example, either to those that flatter, or those that sincerely commend.

6. After Trajan was dead, Ælius Adrianus was made Emperor, without any Intention indeed of Trajan's, but through the Means of Trajan's Lady giving her Assistance for it, for Trajan whilst living would not adopt him, tho' his Cousin's Son. He too was born at Italica in Spain, who envying the Glory of Trajan, immediately quitted three Provinces, which Trajan had added to the Empire;

¹ Others had been interred in the City, as well as TRAJAN, though that was contrary to a Law of the twelve Tables; their Burying Places amongst the Ancients were generally without their Cities, a decent, cleanly, wholesome Custom, which 'tis a Pity Christians can not see to imitate them in.

² It was now become a Custom in the Senate to complement their Emperors oftentimes in their Absence too, with great Variety of Acclamations, in a tumultuous manner; of which several Instances occur in the Writers of the August History.

dediderat;

diderat, & de Assyria, Mesopotamia, & Armenia revocavit exercitus; ac finem imperii esse voluit Euphratem. Idem de Dacia facere conatum amici deterruerunt; ne multi cives Romani Barbaris traderentur: propterea quod Trajanus victa Dacia, ex toto orbe Romano infinitas eo copias hominum transtulerat, ad agros & urbes colendas. Dacia enim diturno bello Decibali viris fuerat exhausta.

7. Pacem tamen omni tempore imperii sui habuit; semel tantum per præsidem dimicavit. Orbem Romanum circumivit, & multa ædificavit. Facundissimus Latino sermone, Græco eruditissimus fuit. Non magnam clementiæ gloriam habuit: diligentissimus tamen circa ærarium, & militum disciplinam. Obiit in Campania, major sexagenario, imperii anno xxi. mense x. die xxix. Senatus ei tribuere noluit divinos honores; tamen cum Successor ipsius Titus Aurelius Fulvius Antoninus hoc vehementer exigeret, & universi Senatores palam resisterent, tandem obtinuit.

and withdrew the Armies from Assyria, Mesopotamia and Armenia, and resolved that Euphrates should be the Boundary of the Empire. His Friends deterr'd him upon his attempting to do the same thing by Dacia, lest many of the Roman Denisons should be deliver'd up to the Barbarians; because Trajan, after Dacia was conquer'd, had transplanted an infinite Number of Men thither, from all the Roman Empire, to people the Country and the Cities. For Dacia had been exhausted of Men, by the long War of Decibalus.

7. Yet he had Peace throughout the whole time of his Reign, he only for once managed a War by a Governor of a Province. He went round the Roman Empire, and rais'd many Buildings. He was very eloquent in the Latin Tongue, and very learn'd in the Greek. He had no great Character for Clemency. But was very diligent as to the Treasury, and the Discipline of the Soldiers. He died in Campania above 60 Years old, in the 21st Year, 10th Month and 29th Day over of his Reign. The Senate was not willing to confer divine Honours upon him; yet when his Successor Titus Aurelius Fulvius Antoninus vehemently insisted upon it, and all the Senators openly opposed it, at last he carried it.

8. Ergo Adriano successit T. Antoninus Fulvius Boionius, idem etiam pius nominatus; genere claro, sed non admodum vetere: vir insignis, & qui merito Numæ Pompilio conferatur; ita ut Romulo Trajanus æquetur. Vixit ingenti honore privatus; majori in imperio; nulli acerbus, cunctis benignus: in re militari moderata gloria: defendere magis provincias quam amplificare studens; viros justissimos ad administrandam Rempublicam quærens; bonis honorem habens, improbos sine aliqua acerbitate detestans, regibus amicis venerabilis non minus quam terribilis, adeo ut Barbarorum plurimæ nationes, depositis armis, ad eum controversias suas litesque deferrent, sententiæque ejus parerent. Hic ante imperium ditissimus, opes quidem suas stipendiis militum & circa amicos liberalitatibus minuit, verum ærarium opulentum reliquit. Pius propter clementiam dictus est. Obiit apud Lorium villam suam, milliario ab urbe xii. vitæ anno

8. Whereof Titus Antoninus Fulvius Boionius succeeded Adrian, the same who was named Pius, of a famous Family, but not very ancient; a Glorious Man, and who deservedly may be compared with Numa Pompilius, so as Trajan may be equalled to Romulus. He lived before he came to be Emperor in great glory, but in greater in his Reign: cruel to no Body, but kind to all; of an indifferent Character for military Matters; endeavouring to defend the Provinces, rather than enlarge them: seeking out the most just Men to manage the Government; giving Honour to the good, and detesting the wicked without any Cruelty to them: no less venerable than terrible to Kings Allies of the Romans, so that a great many Nations of the Barbarians, laying down their Arms, referr'd their Controversies and Disputes to him, and obey'd his Determination. He, who was very rich before his Reign, lessen'd his Wealth by the Pay of the Soldiers, and his Bounty to his Friends; but left the Treasury rich. He was surnamed Pius because of his Clemency. He died at Lorium a Country Seat of his, at the 12th Mile from the City, in the 73d Year of his Life, and

lxxxiii. imperii xxiii. atque inter Divos relatus est, & merito consecratus.

9. Post hunc imperavit M. Antoninus Verus, haud dubie nobilissimus: quippe cum ejus origo paterna à Numa Pompilio, materna à Salentino rege penderet: & cum eo L. Annius Antoninus Verus: tumque primum Romana Respublica duobus æquo jure imperium administrantibus paruit; cum usque ad eum singulos semper habuisset Augustos.

10. Hi & genere inter se conjuncti fuerunt, & Affinitate, nam Verus Annii Antonini Marci Antonini filiam in Matrimonium habuit: M. Antoninus gener Annonini Pii fuit, per uxorem Galeriam Faustinam juniorem consobrinam suam. Hi bellum contra Parthos gesserunt, qui post victoriam Trajani tum primum rebellaverant. Verus Antoninus ad id profectus est: qui Antiochiæ & circa Armeniam agens, multa per duces & ingentia patravit: Seleuciam Assyriæ urbem nobilissimam cum D. millibus hominum cepit: Parthicum

13d of his Reign; and was register'd amongst the Divi, and deservedly canoniz'd.

9. After him reign'd M. Antoninus Verus, very Noble no doubt; since his Extraction by the Father was derived from Numa Pompilius, and by the Mother from a King of the Salentines; and with him L. Antoninus Verus: and then for the first time did the Roman Empire obey two managing the Government with equal Right, whereas till him, it had always but one Emperor at a time.

16. These were united in Relation and Affinity too, for Verus Annii Antoninus, had in Marriage the Daughter of M. Antoninus: M. Antoninus was Son in Law of Antoninus Pius, by his Wife Galeria Faustina the Younger his Cousin. These carried on a War against the Parthians, who after the Conquest of them by Trajan, had then first rebelled. Verus Antoninus went to that War, who continuing at Antioch, and about Armenia, perform'd many and great things by his Generals. He took Seleucia a most noble City of Assyria, with five hundred thousand Men: he brought off proper Furniture for a Tri-

This single Passage, if attended to, might have prevented any Body's taking our Eutropius for a Christian: and I wonder it was overlook'd by Vossius.

triumphum revexit, cum fratre eodemque socero, triumphavit. Obiit tamen in Venetia, cum à Concordia civitate Altinum proficisceretur, & cum fratre in vehiculo sederet, subito sanguine ictus, casu morbi quem Græci *ἑμῆσι* vocant vir ingenii parum civilis, reverentia tamen fratris nihil unquam atrox ausus. Cum obisset xi. imperii anno, inter Divos relatus est.

II. Post eum Marcus Antoninus solus rempublicam tenuit, vir quem mirari facilius quis quam laudare possit. A principio vitæ tranquillissimus: adeo ut in infantia quoque vultum nec ex gaudio, nec ex dolore mutaret. Philosophiæ deditus Stoicæ, ipse etiam non solum vitæ moribus, sed etiam eruditione philosophus, tantæ admirationis adhuc juvenis, ut cum successorem paraverit Adrianus

umpb over the Parthians, and triumph'd with his Brother, and the same his Father in Law. He died in Venetia, as he was going from the City Concordia to Altinum, and was sitting in the Chariot with his Brother, being struck suddenly with an Eruption of Blood, which Distemper the Greeks call *ἑμῆσι*, a Man of no very moderate Temper, however not daring at any time to do any thing very horrid out of Reverence to his Brother. After he was dead, in the 11th Year of his Reign, he was rank'd amongst the Gods.

II. After him Marcus Antoninus held the Government alone, a Man whom any one may more easily admire than sufficiently commend. He was very composed from the Beginning of his Life; so that in his Infancy too, he neither changed his Countenance for Joy nor for Sorrow. He was addicted to the Stoick Philosophy being himself a Philosopher, not only in his manner of Life, but Learning too; the Object of so much Admiration, whilst yet a Youth, that Adrian de-

¹ A Country in the North Part of Italy, whereabouts Venice is.

² It's amazing that a Person of so much Goodness and Sense as this M. Antoninus, could prevail with himself to comply with a Custom so abominably absurd and impious. This, and his not taking Care at his Death to prevent the same wicked senseless Complement being paid to his own Memory, would almost tempt one to suspect, that he was with all his good Qualities, no better at Bottom, than a downright Atheist,

Relinquere, adoptato tamen Antonino pio generum esse ei idcirco voluerit, ut hoc ordine ad imperium perveniret.

12 Institutus est ad Philosophiam per Apollonium Chalcedonium; ad scientiam Græcarum literarum per sextum Chæronensem, Plutarchi nepotem. Latinas autem Litteras cum Fronto orator nobilissimus docuit. Hic cum omnibus Romæ æquo jure egit; ad nullam insolentiam elatus imperii fastu: Liberalitatis promptissima provincias ingenti benignitate & moderatione tractavit. Contra Germanos eo principe res feliciter gestæ sunt. Bellum ipse unum; sed quantum nulla memoria fuit, adeo ut Punicis conferatur; nam eo gravius est factum, quod universi exercitus perierant; sub hoc enim tantus casus pestilentie fuit, ut post victoriam Persicam Romæ, ac per Italiam provinciasque maxima hominum pars, militum omnes fere copię languore defecerint.

sign'd to leave him his Successor, however adopting Antoninus Pius, he had a Mind he should be Son in Law to him, that he might come in that order to the Empire.

12. He was train'd up to Philosophy by Apollonius the Chalcedonian; to the Knowledge of the Greek Tongue by Sextus of Chæroneæ, the Grand-Son of Plutarch: but the most noble Orator Fronto taught him the Latin Tongue. He behaved himself with all People at Rome as upon an equal Footing: he was elevated by the Pride of Dominion to no Insolence; a Person of the most frank Generosity; he treated the Provinces with huge Kindness and Moderation. Matters were successfully managed against the Germans under this Prince. He himself carried on one War against them, the Marcomannick; but so great a one, as was in no time before; so that it may be compared with the Carthaginian; for it was so much the more dangerous, because all the Armies had been lost; for under him, there was so great a Calamity of a Pestilence, that after the Overthrow of the Persians, the greatest Part of Men at Rome, throughout Italy and the Provinces, and almost all the Forces were taken off by this Sickness.

13 Ingenti ergo labore & moderatione, cum apud Carnuntum jugi triennio perseverasset, bellum Marcomannicum confecit, quod cum his Quadi, Vandali, Sarmatæ, Suevi, atque omnis Barbaria commoverat: multa hominum millia interfecit: ac Pannoniis servitio liberatis, Romæ rursus cum Commodò Antonino filio suo, quem jam Cæsarem fecerat, triumphavit. Ad hujus belli sumptum ærario exhausto, cum largitiones nullas haberet, neque indicare Provincialibus aut Senatui aliquid vellet, instrumentum regii cultus, facta in Foro Divi Trajani sectione, distraxit: vasa aurea, pocula crystallina & murrhina, uxoriæ ac suam sericam, ac auream vestem, multa ornamenta gemmarum: ac per duos continuos menses venditio habita est multumque auri redactum. Post victoriæ tamen emptoribus prætia restituit, qui reddere comparata voluerunt: mo-

13. After he had therefore continued three whole Years, with huge Toil and Patience at Carnuntum, he made an End of the Marcomannick War, which together with them, the Quadians, Vandals, Sarmatians, Suevians, and all the Barbarians on that side had raised: he slew many Thousands of Men; and having delivered the Pannonians from Slavery, he triumph'd again at Rome with his Son Commodus Antoninus, whom he had already made ¹ Caesar. The Treasury being exhausted for the Support of this War; having no Money to give his Soldiers, and not being willing to lay any thing of Tax upon the Provincials, or the Senate, he sold off his own Imperial Furniture, by a Retail made thereof in the Forum of Divus Trajanus, i. e. his Gold Plate, his Cups of Chrysal and Porcelain, his Lady's and his own silk Cloaths, and embroidered with Gold, besides many Ornaments of Jewels: and the Sale was continued for two whole Months together, and much Money made of them. Yet after the Conquest of the Marcomanni; he restored the Prices to the Purchasers, who were willing to return what they had got,

¹ From Augustus's Time the Title of Cæsar and Augustus, had been given to the EMPERORS only, but now that of CÆSAR was appropriated to the Person whom the EMPEROR design'd and nominated for his Successor.

Iustus nulli fuit, qui maluit semel emptā retinere.

41. Hic permisit viris clarioribus, ut convivā eodem cultu quo ipse, & ministris, similibus exhiberent. In editione munerum post victoriā adeo magnificus fuit, ut centum simul leones exhibuisse tradatur. Cum igitur fortunatam Rempulicā & virtute & mansuetudine reddidisset, obiit xviii imperii anno, vitæ lxi. & omnibus certatim adnitentibus, inter Divos relatus est.

51. Hujus Successor L. Antoninus Commodus, nihil paternum habuit, nisi quod contra Germanos feliciter & ipse pugnavit. Septembrem mensem ad nomen suum transferre conatus est, ut Commodus diceretur; sed luxuria & obscenitate depravatus, gladiatoris armis sæpissime in ludo, deinceps etiam in amphitheatro cum hujusmodi hominibus sæpe dimicavit. Obiit morte subita, adeo ut strangulatus, vel veneno

but he was troublesome to no Body, who chose rather to keep what they had once bought.

14. He gave Leave to the Great Men to make Entertainments, with the same Furniture, and the like Servants as himself. In the Exhibiting of Games, after his Victory over the Marcomanni, he was so magnificent, that he is said to have produced a hundred Lions together. After therefore he had render'd the Empire happy by his good Management and Gentleness, he died in the 18th Year of his Reign, and 61st of his Age, and all People eagerly contending for it, he was rank'd amongst the Gods.

15. His Successor L. Antoninus Commodus, had nothing of his Father, but that he likewise fought successfully against the Germans. He endeavoured to bring the Month of September to his own Name, that it might be called Commodus; but being corrupted by Luxury and Lewdness, he oftentimes fought with Gladiator's Arms in the Fencing School, and at the last too in the Amphitheatre, with that sort of Men. He died a sudden Death, so that he was thought either to be

1 Others say 17.

2 The Month of AUGUST he should have said.

3 He was first poison'd, but for fear that should not take Effect, he was smothered in his Bed-cloaths. See HERODIAN.

interfectus putaretur: cum annis xiii. post patrem, & viii. mensibus imperasset, tanta execratione omnium, ut hostis humani generis etiam mortuus judicaretur.

16. Huic successit Pertinax grandævus jam; ut qui septuagenariam attigisset ætatem, Præfecturam Urbis agens, ex Senatus consulto imperare jussus. Octogesimo imperii die Prætorianorum militum seditione, & Juliani scelere occisus est.

17. Post eum Salvius Julianus Rempublicum invasit vir nobilis, & juris peritissimus; nepos Salvii Juliani, qui sub Divo Adriano Perpetuum composuit edictum. Victus est à Severo apud Mulvium pontem, interfectus in Palatio, vixit mensibus septem, post quam ceperat imperare.

18. Hinc Imperii Romani administrationem Septimius Severus accepit, oriundus ex Africa, provincia Tripolitana, oppido Lepti, solus omni memoria & ante &

strangled, or dispatch'd by Poison, after he had reign'd twelve Years. and 8 Months from his Father, with so much Hatred of all People, that even after he was dead, he was declared an Enemy of Mankind.

16. Pertinax now very elderly succeeded him, as who had reach'd his 70th Year, then bearing the Office of Governor of the City, being ordered by a Decree of the Senate to reign. He was slain in the 80th Day of his Reign in a Mutiny of the Prætorian Soldiers, and by the Villany of Julian.

17. After him Salvius Julianus seiz'd the Government, a noble Man, and very well skill'd in the Law, Grandson to Salvius Julian, who under Diodus Adrianus composed the perpetual Edict. He was defeated by Severus, near the Mulvian Bridge, and slain in the Palace. He lived but seven Months after he began to reign.

18. Upon this Septimius Severus took upon him the Administration of the Roman Empire; a Native of Africa, the Province of Tripolis, and the Town of Leptis. He was the

1 Under the EMPERORS there was besides the Consuls, an Officer of great Power named *Præfectus urbis*.

2 The PRÆTORS, in entering upon their Office, publish'd a Proclamation to notify to the People the Method, according to which they intended to proceed in the Administration of Justice, for their Year. These were often different from one another, till this perpetual Edict, by which one unalterable Form of proceeding was fix'd.

postea ex Africa Imperator fuit. Hic primum fisci advocatus, mox militaris Tribunus, per multa deinde & varia officia atque honores usque ad administrationem totius Reipublicæ pervenit. Pertinacem se appellari voluit, in honorem ejus Pertinacis, qui à Juliano fuerat occisus. Parcus admodum fuit, natura sævus. Bella multa & feliciter gessit. Pescennium Nigrum, qui in Ægypto & Syria rebellaverat, apud Cyzicum interfecit. Parthos vicit: Arabas eo usque superavit, ut etiam provinciam ibi faceret; idcirco Parthicus & Arabicus dictus est. Multa toto Romano orbe reparavit. Sub eo etiam Clodius Albinus, qui in occidendo Pertinace socius fuerat Juliano, Cæsarem se in Gallia fecit: victusque apud Lugdunum est & interfectus.

19. Severus autem præter bellicam gloriam, etiam civilibus studiis clarus fuit, & litteris doctus, Philosophiæ scientiam ad plenum adeptus. Novissimum Bellum in Britannia habuit:

only one in Africa for all the Time both before and after that was Emperor. He was first an Advocate of the Exchequer, after that a Military Tribune, and then thro' several Offices, and Posts of Honour, came to the Government of the whole Empire. He had a Mind to be called Pertinax, in Honour of that Pertinax, who had been slain by Julian. He was very frugal, and by Nature cruel. He managed many Wars and successfully. He slew Pescennius Niger, who had rebelled in Egypt and Syria, at Cyzicus. He overthrew the Parthians, and so subdued the Arabians, that he made a Province too there. For which he was call'd Parthicus and Arabicus. He repair'd a great many Buildings throughout the whole Roman Empire. Under him too Clodius Albinus, who had been an Accomplice of Julian's in killing Pertinax, made himself Emperor in Gaul, and was defeated at Lyons and slain.

19. But Severus besides his Warlike Glory, was famous likewise for the Arts of Peace, and well instructed in Literature, having made himself Master of Philosophy to Perfection. The last War he had was in

1 Our Author uses the Word *Cesar* improperly here, for that was now appropriated to the Design'd Heir of the Empire, as I have above taken Notice.

utque receptas provincias omni securitate muniret, vallum per xxxii. millia passuum à mari ad mare deduxit. Decessit Eboraci admodum senex, imperii anno xviii. mense iv. & Divus appellatus est: nam filios suos successores reliquit, Bassianum & Getam; sed Bassiano Antonini nomen à Senatu voluit imponi; itaque dictus est M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, patrique successor. Nam Geta hostis publicus judicatus, confestim periit.

20. Marcus igitur Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, idemque Caracalla, morum fere paternorum fuit, paulo asperior & minax. Opus Romæ egregium fecit lavacri, quæ Antoninianæ appellantur, nihil præterea memorabile: impatiens libidinis, ut qui novercam suam Juliam uxorem duxerit. Defunctus in Odroene apud Edessam, moliens adversum Parthos expeditionem, anno imperii vi. mense ii. vix egressus ætatis xliii. annum, tunere publico clatus.

Britain, and that he might secure the Provinces he acquired with all Safety, he drew a Line for 32 Miles from Sea to Sea. He died, at York very old, in the 18th Year and fourth Month of his Reign, and was called a God, for he left his Sons Bassianus and Geta his Successors: 2 but he had a Mind that the name of Antoninus should be given by the Senate to Bassianus only; and accordingly he was called M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, and was Successor to his Father. 3 For Geta being declared a Publick Enemy was quickly dispatch'd.

20. Wherefore M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, and the same Caracalla too was a Man pretty much of his Father's Temper, but a little more rugged and threatening. He made an excellent Work of a Bath at Rome, which is call'd Antoninus's Bath, but nothing else remarkable. Unable to govern his Lust, as who married his Step-mother Julia. He died in Odroene at Edessa, as he was attempting an Expedition against the Parthians, in the 6th Year and 2^d Month of his Reign, being scarce out of the 43^d Year of his Age; and was buried with a Publick Funeral.

¹ He reign'd only 17 Years, 7 Months and 3 Days.

² They both had the Name of ANTONINUS.

³ GETA was not declar'd a publick Enemy, 'till after he was murdered by his Brother.

21. Opilius deinde Macrinus, qui Præfectus Prætorio erat, cum filio Diadumeno facti Imperatores, nihil memorabile ex temporis brevitate gesserunt : nam imperium eorum duum mensium & unius anni fuit : seditione militari ambo pariter occisi sunt.

22. Creatus est post hos M. Aurelius Antoninus : Antonini Caracallæ filius putabatur ; sacerdos autem Heliogabali templi erat. Is, cum Romam ingenti & militum & Senatus expectatione venisset, probris se omnibus contaminavit. Impudicissime & obscœnissime vixit, biennioq, post & viii. mensibus tumultu interfectus militari, & cum eo mater Semia Syra.

23. Successit huic Aurelius Alexander, ab exercitu Cæsar, à Senatu Augustus nominatus, juvenis admodum : susceptoque adversus Persas bello, Xerxem eorum regem gloriosissime vincit ; militarem disciplinam

21. Then Opilius Macrinus, who was Captain of the Guards, with his Son Diadumenus, were made Emperors, but did nothing memorable, by Reason of the Shortness of their Time, for their Reign was but of two Months and a Year. They were both together slain in a Mutiny of the Soldiers.

22. M. Aurelius Antoninus was made Emperor after these, he was thought to be the son of Antoninus Caracalla ; however he was Priest of the Temple of ¹ Heliogabalus. After he had come to Rome, with mighty Expectation, both of the Soldiers and the Senate, he debased himself with all manner of Abominations. He lived most lewdly and most filthily, and was slain in a Tumult of the Soldiers two ² Years and eight Months after, and together with him his Mother Semia Syra.

23. Aurelius Alexander succeeded him, being declared Cæsar by the Army, and Augustus by the Senate, when very young and undertaking a War against the Persians, defeated most gloriously their King ³ Xerxes. He exacted Military Discipline

¹ A strange sort of a God worshipped by the Syrians.

² He reign'd 3 Years, 9 Months, and 4 Days.

³ He is called by others Artaxerxes ; he put an End to the Empire of the Parthians, by slaying Artabanus the last of the Race of the Arsacids.

severissime rexit, quasdam tumultuantes legiones integras exauctoravit. Assessorum habuit, vel scrinii magistrum, Ulpianum juris conditorem. Romæ quoque favorabilis fuit. Perit in Gallia, militari tumultu, xiii. imperii anno, & die viii. in matrem suam Mammeam unice pius.

very strictly, and disbanded some entire Legions that mutinied. He had for his Assessor or Secretary of State Ulpian, the Compiler of the Law. He was likewise in great favour at Rome. He lost his Life in Gaul in a Military Tumult, in the 13th Year and 8th Day of his Reign, having been extremely dutiful to his Mother Mamma.





EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER IX.

POST hunc Maximinus ex corpore militari primus ad imperium accessit, sola militum voluntate, cum nulla Senatus intercessisset auctoritas, neque ipse Senator esset. Is bello adversus Germanos feliciter gesto, cum à militibus esset Imperator appellatus, à Pupieno Aquileiæ occisus est, deferentibus eum militibus suis, cum filio adhuc puero, cum quo imperaverat triennio, & paucis diebus.

2. Postea tres simul Augusti fuerunt : Pupienus, Balbinus, & Gordianus, duo superiores obscurissimo ge-

AFTER him Maximinus came to the Empire, the first that did so from the Body of the Common Soldiery, by the Election of the Soldiers only, whilst no Authority of the Senate interposed, nor was he a Senator. He having carried on the War successsfully against the Germans, and being therefore proclaim'd Emperor by the Soldiers, was slain at Aquileia by Pupienus, with his Son as yet but a Boy, his Soldiers forsaking him, with which Son he had reign'd three Tears and a few Days.

2. Afterwards there were three Emperors together, Pupienus, Balbinus, and Gordian, the two former of very obscure
here,

nere, Gordianus nobilis : quippe cujus patet senior Gordianus, consensu militum. cum Proconsulatum Africae gereret, Maximino imperante, princeps fuisset electus. Itaque cum Romanam venissent Balbinus & Pupienus, in palatio interfecti sunt, soli Gordiano imperium reservatum. Gordianus, admodum puer cum Tranquillinam Romae duxisset uxorem, Janum Geminum aperuit : & ad Orientem profectus, Parthis bellum intulit, qui jam moliebantur crumpere, quod quidem mox feliciter gessit, præliisque ingentibus Persas afflixit. Rediens haud longe à Romanis finibus interfectus est fraude Philippi, qui post eum imperavit. Miles ei tumulum xx. miliario à Circesso, quod castrum nunc Romanorum est, Euphrati imminens ædificavit, exequias Romam revexit, ipsum Divum appellavit.

3. Philippi duo, filius & pater, Gordiano occiso, imperium invaserunt : atque exercitu incolumi reducto, ad Italiam è Syria profecti

Birth, Gordian noble. For his Father the old Gordian, when he had the Proconsulate of Africa, in the Reign of Maximinus, had been chosen Emperor by the Consent of the Soldiers. Wherefore when Balbinus and Pupienus came to Rome, they were slain in the Palace, and the Empire reserv'd for Gordian alone : Gordian being but a Boy, after he had married Tranquillina at Rome, ² he opened the Temple of double faced Janus, and marching to the East, made War upon the Parthians, who were now attempting to sally out, which soon after he managed successfully, and made Havock of the Persians in huge Battles. Upon his Return he was slain not far from the Roman Borders, by the Treachery of Philip, who reign'd after him. The Soldiers built a Monument for him, ²⁰ Miles from Circessum, which is now a Castle of the Romans, close by the Euphrates, carried his Relicks to Rome, and declared him a God.

3. The two Philips Father and Son, after Gordian was slain, seiz'd the Government, and having brought off the Army safe, went from Syria for

¹ Others say he was his Grand-father.

² The God Janus had two Faces looking contrary Ways, whence he is called Geminus : His Temple was always open in Time of War, but shut in Time of Peace.

sunt. His imperantibus, millesimus annus Romæ urbis ingenti ludorum apparatu spectaculorumq; celebratus est. Ambo inde ab exercitu interfecti sunt: senior Philippus Veronæ, Romæ junior. Annis v. imperaverunt, inter Divos tamen relati sunt.

4. Post hos Decius é Pannonia inferiore, Bubaliæ natus, imperium sumpsit. Bellum civile, quod in Gallia motum fuerat, oppressit, filium suum Cæsarem fecit. Romæ lavacrum ædificavit. Cum biennio ipse & filius ejus imperassent, uterque in Barbarico interfecti sunt, & inter Divos relati.

5. Mox Imperatores creati sunt, Gallus Hostilianus, & Galli filius Volusianus. Sub his Æmilianus in Mæsia res novas molitus est: ad quem opprimendum cum ambo profecti essent, Interamnæ interfecti sunt, non completo biennio; nihil omnino clarum gesserunt. Sola pestilentia & morbis atque ægritudinibus notus eorum principatus fuit.

Italy. In their Reign, the thousandth Year of the City Rome was celebrated, with a huge Apparatus of Games and Shews. After that both of them were slain by the Army, the Elder Philip at Verona, and the Younger at Rome. They reign'd five Years, however they were placed amongst the Gods.

4. After them Decius of lower 2 Pannonia, born at Bubalia, took upon him the Government. He suppressed a Civil War, which had been raised in Gaul, and made his Son Cæsar. He built a Bannio at Rome. After he and his Son had reigned 2 Years, both of them were slain in the Barbarian's Country, and rank'd amongst the Divi.

5. Immediately Gallus Hostilianus, and Gallus's Son Volusianus were made Emperors. Under them Æmilian in Mæsia attempted a Revolution, to suppress whom, as they were both marching they were slain at 3 Interamna, two Years being not quite up: they did nothing at all considerable. Their Government was noted only for the Plague, and Diseases and Sickneses.

1 A Town in the North Parts of ITALY, NOW subject to the VENETIANS.

2 Pannonia was in a great Measure the same Country that is now called Hungary.

3 A City in Umbria nigh the River Nar.

6. *Æmilianus* obscurissime natus, obscurius imperavit; ac tertio mense extinctus est.

7. Hinc *Licinius Valerianus* in *Rhætia* & *Norico* agens, ab exercitu Imperator, & mox *Augustus* est factus. *Gallienus* quoque Romæ à Senatu Cæsar est appellatus. Horum imperium Romano nomini perniciosum, & pene exitiabile fuit, vel infelicitate principum, vel ignavia. *Germani* *Revennam* usque venerunt. *Valerianus* in *Mesopotamia* bellum gerens, à *Sapore* Persarum rege superatus est: mox etiam captus, apud *Parthos* ignobili servitute consenuit.

8. *Gallienus*, cum adolescens factus esset *Augustus*, imperium primum feliciter, mox commode, ad ultimum perniciose gessit. Nam juvenis in *Gallia* & *Illyrico* multa strenue fecit, occiso apud *Mursiam* *Ingenuo*, qui purpuram sumpserat, & *Trebelliano*. Diu placidus & quietus: mox in omnem lasciviam dissolutus, tenendæ *Reipublicæ* habenas probrosa

6. *Æmilianus* was very obscurely descended, and reign'd more obscurely, and was taken off in the third Month.

7. After him *Licinius Valerianus*, who was then in *Rhætia* and *Noricum*, was made their General by the Army there, and soon after Emperor. *Gallienus* too was proclaim'd Cæsar by the Senate at Rome. Their Reign was very mischievous, and almost ruinous to the Roman Name, either through the ill Fortune or Inactivity of these Princes. The Germans came as far as *Ravenna* *Valerianus* as he was carrying on War a in *Mesopotamia*, was overthrown by *Sapores* King of the Persians, and soon after too taken, lived to be old in ignominious Slavery amongst the Parthians.

8. *Gallienus* being made Emperor very young, managed the Government at first successfully, afterwards but indifferently, at last perniciously; for when but a young Man, he perform'd many things gallantly in *Gaul* and *Illyricum*, killing *Ingenius* at *Mursia*,¹ who had taken upon him the Scarlet, and *Trebellianus* too. He was for a good while gentle and moderate in his Government. Soon after being given up to all Manner of Lasciviousness, he slackened the

¹ That is, set up for the Emperor, who was distinguished by a fine scarlet Robe.
ignavia

ignavia & desperatione relaxavit. Alamanni vastatis Galliis in Italiam irruerunt. Dacia, quæ à Trajano ultra Danubium fuerat adjecta, amissa est. Græcia, Macedonia, Pontus, Asia, vastata per Gothos. Pannonia à Sarmatis Quadiisque populata est: Germani usque ad Hispanias penetraverunt, & civitatem nobilem Tarraconem expugnaverunt. Parthi, Mesopotamia occupata, Syriam sibi coeperunt vindicare.

9. Tum jam desperatis rebus, & deletò pene Imperio Romano, Posthumus in Gallia, obscurissime natus, purpuram tumpfit: & per annos decem ita imperavit, ut consumptas pene provincias ingenti virtute & moderatione reparaverit; qui seditione militum interfectus est, quod Moguntiacum quæ adversum eum rebellaverat, Lolliano res novas moliente, diripiendam militibus tradere noluisse. Post eum Marius vilissimus opifex purpuram accepit, & secundo die interfectus est. Victorinus postea Galliarum accepit imperium, vir strenuissimus: sed cum nimie libidinis esset, & matrimonia aliena

Reins of Government by a scandalous Inactivity and want of Spirit. The Alamanni laying waste Gaul, broke into Italy. Dacia which had been added to the Empire by Trajan beyond the Danube was lost. Greece, Macedonia, Pentus and Asia were laid waste by the Goths. Pannonia was ravaged by the Sarmatians and the Quadians. The Germans penetrated as far as Spain, and took the noble City of Tarracon. The Parthians seizing Mesopotamia, begun to claim Syria to themselves.

9. Matters being now desperate, and the Roman Empire well nigh ruined, Posthumus in Gaul, very meanly descended, took upon him the Scarlet, and reign'd for 10 Tears so, that he recovered the Provinces almost ruined, by his great Conduct and Moderation, who was slain in a Mutiny of the Soldiers, because he would not deliver up to the Soldiers to be plundered Moguntiacum, which had rebelled against him, when Lollianus was endeavouring a Change of Government. After him Marius, a sordid Mechanick, took the Scarlet upon him, and was slain the second Day after. Victorinus afterwards received the Government of Gaul, a very active Man: but as he was a Person of excessive Lust, and debauch'd other

T

corrupt.

corrumperet, Agrippinae occisus est, Aëtuarius quodam machinante dolum, imperii sui anno secundo.

10. Huic successit Tetricus Senator, qui Aquitaniam honore Præsidis administrans, absens à militibus Imperator electus est, & apud Burdegalam purpuram sumpsit, seditiones multas militum pertulit. Sed dum hæc in Gallia geruntur, in Oriente per Odenatum Persæ victi sunt: defensa Syria, recepta Mesopotamia, usque ad Ctesiphontem Odenatus penetravit.

11. Ita Gallieno Rempublicam deserente, Romanum imperium in Occidente per Posthumum, per Odenatum in Oriente servatum est. Gallienus interea Mediolani cum fratre Valeriano occisus est, imperii anno nono: Claudiusque ei successit, à militibus electus, à Senatu appellatus Augustus. Hic Gothos, Illyricum, Macedoniamque vastantes, ingenti prælio vicit, parcus vir ac inodestus, & iusti tenax, atque Reipublicæ gerendæ

People's Wives, he was slain at 1 Agrippina, a certain Secretary of his contriving the Plot, in the 2d Year of his Reign.

10. *Tetricus a Senator succeeded him, who governed Aquitain in Quality of President, was elected Emperor in his Absence by the Soldiers, and took upon him the Scarlet at 2 Burdegala, he met with many Seditions of the Soldiers. But whilst these things are a doing in Gaul, the Persians were conquer'd in the East by Odenatus: Syria being defended, and Mesopotamia being recovered, Odenatus penetrated as far as Ctesiphon.*

11. *Thus Gallienus deserting the Government, the Roman Empire was preserv'd in the West by Posthumus, and in the East by Odenatus. Gallienus in the mean time was slain at 3 Mediolanum with his Brother Valerian, in the 9th Year of his Reign; and Claudius succeeded him being chosen by the Soldiers, and declared Emperor by the Senate. He overthrew in a great Battle the Goths, wasting Illyricum and Macedonia; being a frugal and modest Man, and tenacious of Justice, and fit to govern*

1 A Town upon the Rhine, now Cologne.

2 In Aquitania, now Burdeaux.

3 The Capital City of the Galli Insubres, on the North side of the River Po, in Italy.

idoneus: qui tamen inter biennium imperii morbo interiit, & Divus appellatus est. Senatus ingenti eum honore decoravit, scilicet ut in curia clypeus ipsi aureus, item in Capitolio statua aurea poneretur.

12. Quintilius post eum, Claudii frater, consensu militum Imperator electus est, vir unica moderationis & civilitatis laude æquandus fratri vel præponendus, consensu Senatus appellatus Augustus, septimo decimo die imperii occisus est.

13. Post eum Aurelianus suscepit imperium, Dacia Ripensi oriundus, vir in bello potens, animi tamen immodici, & ad crudelitatem propensioris, quique Gothos strenuissime vicit. Romanam ditionem ad fines pristinos varia bellorum felicitate revocavit: superavit in Gallia Tetricum apud Catalaunos, ipso Tetrico prodente exercitum suum; cujus assiduas seditiones ferre non poterat; quin etiam per literas occultas Aurelianum ita fuerat de-

the Empire: who died however of a Dissemper within two Years of his Reign, and was declar'd a Semi-god. The Senate graced him with a mighty Honour, so that a golden Shield was set up for him in the Senate-House, and a golden Statue in the Capitol.

12. Quintilius the Brother of Claudius was elected Emperor after him, by the Agreement of the Soldiers; a Man to be equalled to, or preferred before his Brother, for the extraordinary Character of his Moderation and Modesty, being declared too Emperor by the Consent of the Senate; he was slain in the 17th Day of his Reign.

13. After him Aurelian undertook the Government, born in Dacia Ripensis, a Man powerful in War, yet of a violent Temper, and too inclinable to Cruelty; who likewise most valiantly beat the Goths, and reduced the Roman Empire to its former Limits, by various good Fortune in his Wars. He defeated Tetricus in Gaul amongst the Catalaunians, Tetricus himself betraying his Army, the continual Mutinies of which he was not able to bear; he had too by private Letters entreated Aurelian to come, so that amongst

¹ Those that please may see the Subject of these Sort of Shields fully discussed in the Memoirs of the Academie des Inscriptions et des belles Lettres.

precatus, ut inter alia versu Virgiliano uteretur: *Eripe me his, invide, malis* Zenobiam quoque, occiso marito Odenato, qui Orientem tenebat, haud longe ab Antiochia non sine gravi prælio cepit: ingressusque Romam, nobilem triumphum quasi receptor orientis Occidentisque egit; currum præcedentibus Tetrico & Zenobia: qui quidem Tetricus etiam Corrector Lucaniæ postea fuit, ac privatus diutissime vixit. Zenobia autem posteros, qui adhuc manent Romæ, reliquit.

14. Hoc imperante etiam Monetarii in urbe rebellaverunt, vitiatas pecuniis, & Felicissimo Rationali interfecto: quos Aurelianus victos ultima crudelitate compefcuit. Plurimos nobiles capite damnavit: sævus & sanguinarius, ac necessarius magis in quibusdam, quam in ullo amabilis Imperator: trux omni tempore, etiam filii sororis interfecto: disciplinæ tamen militaris & morum dissolutorum magna ex parte corrector.

15. Urbem Romam muris firmioribus cinxit; tem-

other Things he made Use of a Verse of Virgil's, Relieve me, mighty Sir, in this Distress. He took Zenobia too, after he had slain her Husband Odenatus, who had Possession of the East, not far from Antioch, not without a terrible Battle; and entering Rome had a noble Triumph, as the Recoverer of the East and the West; Tetricus and Zenobia going before his Coach, which Tetricus too was afterwards Governor of Lucania, and lived dejected of the Empire a long Time. And Zenobia left Posterity, which continue still at Rome.

14. In his Reign the Gentlemen of the Mint too rebelled in the City, having adulterated the Coin, and killing Felicissimus the Auditor of the Exchequer, whom Aurelian conquered and suppressed with the Utmost Cruelty He condemn'd several Noblemen to Death; a cruel and a bloody Man, and a necessary in some Respects, rather than an amiable Emperor in any: Severe all his Time, the Murderer too of his Sister's Son; however in a great Measure a Reformer of Military Discipline, and dissolute Manners.

15. He surrounded the City Rome with stronger Walls; he

1 It was but a Skirmish he had with her near ANTIOCH, the Battle that determined the Fate of ZENOBIÆ, was fought near EMESSA, far from ANTIOCH.

plum Soli ædificavit, in quo infinitum auri gemmarumque constituit. Provinciam Daciam, quam Trajanus ultra Danubium fecerat, intermisit, vastato omni Illyrico & Mæsia, desperans eam posse retineri: abductosque Romanos ex urbibus & agris Daciæ in media Mæsia collocavit: & est in dextera Danubio in mare fluenti, cum antea fuerit in læva. Occiditur servi sui fraude, qui ad quosdam militares viros, amicos ipsius nomina pertulit annotata, falso manum ejus imitatus, tamquam Aurelianus ipsos pararet occidere. Itaque ut præveniretur ab iisdem, interfectus est in itineris medio, quod inter Constantinopolin & Heracleam est stratae veteris, locus Canophrurium appellatur: mors tamen ejus inulta non fuit. Meruit quoque inter Divos referri; Imperavit annos v. menses vi.

16. Tacitus post hunc suscepit imperium, vir egregie moratus, & Reipublicæ gerendæ idoneus; nihil tamen clarum potuit ostendere, intra vi. mensem im-

built a Temple to the Sun, in which he deposited an infinite Quantity of Gold and Jewels. He threw up the Province of Dacia, which Trajan had made beyond the Danube; all Illyricum and Mæsia having been ravaged by the Barbarians, despairing that it could be retain'd, and planted the Romans, whom he had drawn from the Cities and Lands of Dacia, in the Middle of Mæsia, and so Dacia is in effect on the Right of the Danube as it runs to the Sea, where as before it was on the Left. He was slain by the Treachery of a Slave of his, who carried their Names to some Military Men his Friends, put down in a Pocket-Book, having falsely imitated his Hand, as tho' Aurelianus was minded to kill them. Therefore that he might be prevented by them, he was slain in the Middle of the Road, which is betwixt Constantinople and Heraclea, being the old Causey; the Place is called Canophrurium. Yet his Death was not unrevenged. He too deservedly was enrolled amongst the Divi. He reign'd five Years and six Months.

16. After him Tacitus took upon him the Government; a Man of excellent Morals, and fit to govern the Empire: yet he could not shew the World any thing remarkable, being pre-

perii

perii morte præventus. Florianus, qui Tacito successerat, duobus mensibus, & diebus xx. in imperio fuit, neque quidquam dignum memoria egit.

17. Post hunc Probus, vir illustis gloria militari, ad administrationem Reipublicæ accessit. Gallias à Barbaris occupatas ingenti præliorum felicitate restituit. Quosdam imperium usurpare conatos, scilicet Saturninum in Oriente, Proculum & Bonosum Agrippinæ, multis certaminibus oppressit. Vineas Gallos & Pannonios habere permisit: opere militari Almam montem apud Sirmium, & Aureum apud Mœsiam superiorem, vinis concessit, & provincialibus colendos dedit. Hic cum bella innumera gessisset, pace parta, dixit, brevi milites necessarios non futuros: vir acer ac strenuus, justus & qui Aurelianum æquaret gloria militari, morum tamen civilitate superaret. Interfectus est tamen Sirmii, tumultu militari, in turre ferrata. Imperavit annos sex, menses quatuor.

vented by Death, within the 6th Month of his Reign. Florianus who succeeded Tacitus, was in the Government but 2 Months, and 20 Days, nor did he do any thing worth mentioning.

17. After him: Probus a Man illustrious for Military Glory, came to the Government of the Empire. He recovered Gaul that had been seiz'd by the Barbarians, with mighty Success in his Battles. He likewise quell'd in many Battles, some that endeavour'd to usurp the Empire, to wit, Saturninus in the East, Proculus and Bonosus at Agrippina. He suffered the Gauls and Pannonians to have Vineyards; he likewise planted with Vines, by the means of his Soldiers, Mount Alma at Sirmium, and Mount Aureus in upper Mœsia, and gave them to the Provincials to cultivate. He, after he had run through many Wars, accomplishing at last a Peace; he said, that in a short Time Soldiers would not be necessary; a vigorous and an active Man, just, and one who equalled Aurelian in Military Glory, but exceeded him in the Moderation of his Conduct. Yet he was slain at Sirmium in a Mutiny of the Soldiers, in an Iron Turret. He reign'd six Years and four Months.

1 He had been chosen Emperor in the East a little before Florianus's Death.
2 A TOWN OF PANNONIA.

81. Post hunc Carus est factus Augustus, Narbonæ natus in Gallia, qui confestim Carinum & Numerianum filios Cæsares fecit, cum quibus regnavit duobus annis: sed dum bellum adversum Sarmatas gerit, nuntiato Persarum tumultu, ad orientem profectus, res contra Persas nobiles gessit: ipsos prælio fudit: Seleuciam & Ctesiphontem urbes nobilissimas cepit: & cum castra supra Tigridem haberet, ictu divini fulminis periit. Numerianus quoque filius ejus, quem secum, ad Persas duxerat, adolescens egregiæ indolis, cum, oculorum dolore correptus, lecticulo veheretur, impulsore Apro, qui socer ejus erat, per insidias occisus est; & cum dolo occultaretur ipsius mors, quo usque Aper invadere posset imperium, scetore cadaveris prodita est. Milites enim, qui cum sequebantur, scetore commoti, diductis lecticulæ palliis, post aliquot dies mortem ejus notam habere poterunt.

19. Interea Carinus, quem Cæsarem in Parthos profi-

18. After him Carus was made Emperor, born at Narbona in Gaul, who immediately made his Sons Carinus and Numerianus Cæsars, with whom he reign'd two Years. But News being brought of the Persians being in Arms, whilst he was carrying on a War against the Sarmatians, marching to the East, he perform'd noble Exploits against the Persians; routed them in Battle, took the most noble Cities of Seleucia and Ctesiphon; and whilst he had his Camp upon the Tigris, perish'd by a Stroke of the divine Thunder. Numerianus too his Son, whom he had carried along with him against the Persians, a young Man of an extraordinary Genius, being taken with a weakness in his Eyes, and carried in a Chair, was taken off by a Plot, Aper who was his Father in Law, being the Promoter of it; and as his Death was conceal'd out of Policy, till Aper could seize the Government, it was betray'd by the Stink of his Carcass. For the Soldiers who attended him, being surpriz'd at the bad Smell, drawing the Curtains of his Chair, after some Days discover'd his Death.

19. In the mean Time Carinus, whom Carus upon his

¹ NARBONA was a Town of ILLYRICUM, not GAUL; NARBO was running in our Author's Head, which is in FRANCE now NARBON.

ciscens Carus, in Illyrico, Gallia, Italia, reliquerat, omnibus se sceleribus coinquinavit: plurimos innoxios fictis criminibus occidit: matrimonia nobilia corripit: condiscipulis, quoque qui eum in auditorio, vel levi fatigatione taxaverant, perniciosus fuit. Ob quæ omnibus hominibus invius, non multo post pœnas dedit. Nam de Perfide victa exercitus rediens, cum Carum Augustum fulmine, Numerianum Cæsarem insidiis perdidisset, Diocletianum Imperatorem creavit, Dalmatia oriundum, virum obscurissime natum, adeo ut à plerisque scribæ filius, à nonnullis Anulini Senatoris libertinus fuisse credatur.

20. Is prima militum concione juravit, Numerianum nullo suo dolo interfectum; & cum juxta eum Aper, qui Numeriano insidias fecerat, constitisset, in conspectu exercitus manu Diocletiani gladio percussus est. Postea Carinum, omni odio & detestatione viventem, apud Margum ingenti prælio vicit proditum ab exercitu suo, quem fortiores habebat, certe deser-

going against the Parthians had left in Illyricum, Gaul and Italy, debased himself by all Manner of Abominations, put to Death a great many innocent Persons, upon forged Accusations, debauch'd several Noblemen's Wives. He was likewise the Ruin of several of his quondam Schoolfellows, who at School had provoked him by any slight Banter, for which being odious to all Men, not long after he met with deserv'd Punishment. For the Army returning from the Conquest of Persia, having lost their Emperor Carus by Thunder, and Cæsar Numerian by a Plot, made Diocletian Emperor, a Native of Dalmatia, obscurely descended, so that he is believed by most to have been the Son of a Secretary, and by some a freed Man of Anulinus the Senator.

20. In the first Assembly of the Army, he swore that Numerian was not slain by any Contrivance of his; and as Aper, who had form'd the Plot against Numerian stood by, he was kill'd with a Sword by the Hand of Diocletian in the Sight of the Army. Afterwards he defeated in a great Battle Carinus, living under the utmost hatred and Detestation at Margum, betray'd by his Army, which he had stronger than that of his

tum inter Viminatium atque Aureum montem. Ita rerum Romanarum potitus cum tumultum rusticani in Gallia concitassent, & factioni suæ Bagaudarum nomen imponerent, duces autem haberent Amandum & Ælianum, ad subigendos eos Maximianum Herculum Cæsarem misit, qui levibus præliis agrestes domuit, & partem Galliæ reformavit. 4

21. Post hæc tempora etiam Carausius, qui vilissime natus, in strenuo militiæ ordine famam egregiam fuerat consecutus, cum apud Bononiam per tractum Belgicæ & Armoricæ pacandum mare accepisset, quod Franci & Saxones infestabant, multis Barbaris sæpe captis, nec præda integra, aut provincialibus reddita, aut Imperatoribus missa, cum suspicio esse cœpisset consulto ab eo admitti Barbaros, ut transeuntes cum præda exciperet, atque hac se occasione dita-

Enemy, however deserted by them betwixt Viminatium and Mount Aureus. Being thus Master of the Roman Empire, the Peasants in Gaul having made an Insurrection, and given the Name of Bagaudæ to their Faction, and having for their Leaders Amandus and Ælian, he sent Maximianus Hercules Cæsar to reduce them, who subdued the Rusticks by some slight Battles, and brought a Part of Gaul into Order again.

21. After these Times Carausius too, who tho' meanly born had got a mighty Name in a considerable Post in the Army, having at Bononia receiv'd a Commission to keep all quiet at Sea, along the Coast of Belgica and Armorica, which the Franks and Saxons infested, having often taken many of the Barbarians, but not returning the Booty entire to the Provincials, nor sending it to the Emperors, when there begun to be a Suspicion entertain'd of him, that the Barbarians were purposely suffer'd to come there by him, that he might snap them, as they pass'd with their Booty, and might by that Convenience enrich himself, being ordered by Maxi-

1 A TOWN of GALLIA CISPADANA not far from the Po.

2 BELGICA was that Part of GAUL which lay betwixt the Rhine, the Seine and the Ocean, and ARMORICA that Part of GAUL which is now call'd Britany.

3 The FRANKS and SAXONS were both Nations of GERMANY.

ret, à Maximiano jussus occidi, purpuram sumpsit, & Britannias occupavit.

22. Ita cum per omnem orbem terrarum res turbatae essent, & Carausius in Britanniiis rebellaret: Achilles in Ægypto: Africam Quinquegentiani infestarent, Narseus Orienti bellum inferret; Diocletianus Maximianum Herculium ex Cæsare fecit Augustum, Constantium & Maximianum Cæsares, quorum Constantius per filiam nepos Claudii traditur; Maximianus Galerius in Dacia haud longe Sardica natus. Atque ut eos etiam affinitate jungeret, Constantius privignam Herculi Theodoram accepit, ex qua postea sex liberos Constantini fratres habuit: Galerius filiam Diocletiani Valeriam: ambo uxores, quas habuerant, repudiare compulsi. Cum Carausio tamen, cum bella frustra tentata essent contra virum rei militaris peritissimum, ad postremum pax convenit. Eum post septennium Alestus socius ejus occidit, atque ipse post

mian to be slain; he took the Scarlet, and seiz'd upon Britain.

22. Thus whilst Matters were in great disorder throughout the whole World, and Carausius was raising a War in Britain, Achilles in Egypt, the Quinquegentians harassed Africa, ² Narseus made War upon the East, Diocletian made Maximianus Herculius of Cæsar Emperor, Constantius and Maximianus Cæsars, of which ³ Constantius is said to have been the Grand-Son of Claudius by a Daughter; Maximianus Galerius to have been born in Dacia not far from Sardica. And that he might join them by Affinity too, Constantius took to wife Theodora the Step-daughter of Herculius, by whom he had afterwards six Children the Brothers of Constantine Galerius took in Marriage Valeria the Daughter of Diocletian; they were both obliged to divorce the Wives they had before. However at last, since War was in vain attempted against a Man perfectly skill'd in the Military Art, a Peace was agreed upon with Carausius. Alestus a Companion of his kill'd him seven Years after, and himself kept

¹ These were the Inhabitants of PENTAPOLIS on the West of EGYPT.

² A King of ARMENIA.

³ He was the Grandson of the Emperor CLAUDIUS's Brother CRISPUS by a Daughter.

cum Britannias triennio tenuit : qui ductu Asclepiodoti Præfecti Prætorio est oppressus. Ita Britannia decimo anno recepta.

23. Per idem Tempus à Constantio Cæsare in Gallia pugnatum est, circa Lingones, die una adversam & secundam fortunam expertus est : nam cum, repente Barbaris ingruentibus, intra civitatem esset coactus tam præcipiti necessitate, ut clausis portis, in mutum funibus tolleretur ; vix quinque horis mediis adventate exercitu, lx. fere millia Alamannorum cecidit. Maximianus quoque Augustus bellum in Africa profligavit, domitis Quinquegentianis, & ad pacem redactis. Diocletianus obsessum Alexandria Achilleum viii. fere mense superavit, eumque interfecit : victoria acerbè usus est, totam Ægyptum gravibus proscriptionibus cædibusque foedavit. Ea tamen occasione ordinavit provide multa, & disposuit, quæ ad nostram ætatem manent.

24. Galerius Maximianus primo adversum prælium, exin secundum habuit, inter Callinicum Carrasque congressus, cum inconsulte

Possession of Britain three Years after him, who was suppress'd by the Conduct of Asclepiodotus Captain of the Guards. Thus after ten Years Britain was recovered.

23. *About the same time a Battle was fought in Gaul, by Constantius Cesar, in the Country of the Lingones : he met both with good and ill Fortune in one Day ; for when, upon the Barbarians coming upon him of a sudden, he was driven within the City by such a hasty Necessity, that the Gates being shut, he was lift upon the Wall by Ropes, scarce five hours intervening, his Army coming up, he cut off almost sixty thousand of the Alimanni. The Emperor Maximianus too made an End of the War in Africa, by conquering the Quinquegentians, and obliging them to be quiet ; Diocletian reduced Achilleus besieged at Alexandria, in about eight Months, and slew him : He used his Victory cruelly, and harass'd all Egypt with horrid Proscriptions and Massacres. Yet upon that Occasion he regulated and settled many things prudently, which continue to our Times.*

24. *Galerius Maximianus had first an unfortunate Battle, afterwards a successful one ; engaging the Enemy betwixt Callinicum and Carræ, having*

magis quam ignave dimicasset, admodum enim parva manu cum copiosissimo hoste commisit. Pulsus igitur, & ad Diocletianum profectus, cum ei in itinere occurrisset, tanta insolentia fertur à Diocletiano exceptus, ut per aliquot passuum millia purpuratus tradatur ad vehiculum cucurrisse.

21. Mox tamen per Illyricum Mœsiamque contractis copiis, rursus cum Narsea Ormisda & Saporis avo, in Armenia Majorē pugnavit, successu ingenti, nec minore consilio, simulque fortitudine, quippe qui etiam speculatoris munus cum altero ac tertio equite susceperit. Pulso Narseo, castra ejus diripuit; uxores, sorores, liberos suscepit; infinitam extrinsecus Pertarum nobilitatem, gazam Persicam copiosissimam, ipsum in ultimas regni solitudines coëgit; quare à Diocletiano, in Mesopotamia cum præsidiis tum morante, ovans regressus, ingenti honore susceptus est. Varia deinceps & simul & viritim bella gesserunt. Carpis & Ba-

fought inconsiderately rather than with want of Courage; for with a small Army he engaged with a very numerous Enemy. Wherefore being beat and going to Diocletian, having met him upon the Road, he is said to have been received by Diocletian with so much Insolence, that he is recorded to have run by his Chariot for several Miles in his Scarlet Robes.

35. However soon after, having got together some Troops in Illyricum and Mœsia, he fought again with Narseus the Grandfather of Ormisdas and Sapor in the greater Armenia with huge Success, and no less Conduct and Courage too, as who with another Horseman or two, undertook the Office of a Spie. After he had beat Narseus he plundered his Camp, got his Wives, Sisters, and Children, and an infinite Number of the Nobility¹ besides, great Plenty of the Persian Treasure, and forc'd the King into the furthest Deserts of his Kingdom. Wherefore upon his returning in Triumph he was receiv'd with great honour, by Diocletian staying at that Time in Mesopotamia with some Troops. After that they carryed on several Wars both together, and apart;

¹ Eutropius here uses the word *extrinsecus* barbarously according to the Custom of that Age, in the Sense I have render'd it.

sternis subactis, Sarmatis victis; quarum nationum ingentes captivorum copias in Romanis finibus locaverunt.

the 1 Carpians and the 1 Basseri- nians being subdued, and the Sarmatians conquered, of which Nations they settled great numbers of Prisoners within the Roman Confines.

26. Diocletianus moratus callide fuit, sagax præterea & admodum subtilis ingenio, & qui severitatem suam aliena invidia vellet explere, diligentissimus tamen & solertissimus princeps; & qui in imperio Romano primus regiae consuetudinis formam magis quam Romanæ libertatis, invexit, adorarique se iussit, cum ante eum cuncti salutarentur: ornamenta gemmarum vestibus calceamentisque indidit. Nam prius imperii insigne in chlamyde purpurea tantum erat: reliqua communia.

26. Diocletian was a cunningly behaved man, sagacious too and very subtle witted, and who sought to gratify his own cruelty at the Odium of another, however he was a very industrious and dextrous Prince; and who first brought into the Roman Empire, the manner of Regal Custom, rather than Roman Liberty, and ordered himself to be adored, whereas all the Emperors before him were saluted only: he put Ornaments of Jewels in his Cloaths and Shoes: For the Badge of the Imperial Dignity before, was only in the scarlet Robe, the other things were common.

27. Herculus autem, propalam ferus, & incivilis ingenii, asperitatem suam etiam vultus horrore significans; hic naturæ suæ indulgens, Diocletiano in omnibus est severioribus consiliis obsecutus. Cum tamen ingravescente ævo, parum se idoneum Diocletianus moderando imperio esse sen-

27. But Herculus was openly cruel, and of an immoderate Temper; discovering his Roughness by the Terror of his Countenance: he indulging his Natural Temper, complied with Diocletian in all his cruel Counsels. However when Diocletian, his age bearing heavily upon him, found himself but little fit for governing the Empire,

¹ These were all Nations of SCYTHIA.

² Our Author talks weakly here, as tho' there was any thing like Liberty amongst the ROMANS, under the EMPERORS, the whole Tenor of the HISTORY, sufficiently shews the contrary.

tiret, auctor Herculio fuit, ut in privatam vitam concederent, & stationem tuendæ Reipublicæ viridioribus junioribusque manderent; cui ægre collega obtemperavit: tamen uterque una die privato habitu, imperii insigne mutavit; Nicomediæ Diocletianus, Hercules Mediolani; post triumphum inclytum quem Romæ ex numerosis gentibus egerunt pompa ferculorum illustri, qua Narsei conjuges sororesque & liberi ante currum ducti sunt. Concesserunt autem Salonas unus, alter in Lucaniam.

28. Diocletianus privatus in villa, quæ haud procul à Salonis est, præclaro otio fenuit; inusitata virtute usus; ut solus omnium post conditum Romanum imperium, ex tanto fastigio sponte ad privatæ vitæ statum civilitatemque remearet. Contigit igitur ei quod nulli post natos homines, ut cum privatus obisset, inter Divos tamen referretur. *g*

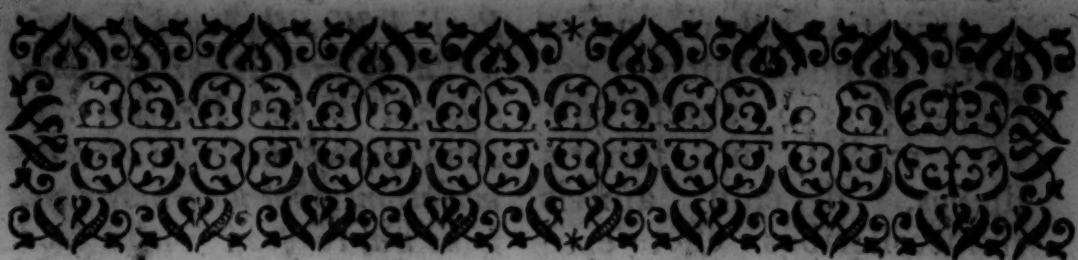
be advised Hercules, that they should retire to a private Life, and deliver up the Post, of defending the Empire, to men more vigorous and youthful; whom his Colleague with much ado obeyed: Both of them in one Day, changed the Badge of the Imperial Dignity for a private Habit; Diocletian at Nicomedia, and Hercules at Mediolanum; after a noble Triumph which both of them had at Rome over numerous Nations with a splendid Pomp of 2 Ferculums, in which Narseus's Wives, Sisters, and Children, were led before their Chariot. They retired one to Salone, and the other into Lucania.

28. Diocletian grew old a private Person, in glorious Tranquility, in a Country-House, which is not far from Salone, having shown an uncommon Virtue³, that he alone of all Men since the founding of the Roman Empire, return'd from so great a Dignity, to the Condition of a private Life, and an Equality with the other Citizens. That hapned therefore to him, which hapned to no one since Men were first produced, that tho' he died a private Man, yet he was placed amongst the Gods.

¹ NICOMEDIA was a City of ASIA Minor in BITHYNIA.

² These were Conveniencies made for carrying Pictures, Statues, &c. taken in War, in their Triumphs, exposed to the View of the People.

³ This is a Mistake, SYLLA had done the same before in laying down the Dictatorship, which had been given him for Life.



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER X.

HIS igitur abeuntibus, ad administrationem Reipublicæ Constantius & Galerius Augusti creati sunt; divisusque inter eos Romanus orbis, ut Galliam, Italiam, Africam Constantius; Illyricum, Asiam, Orientem Galerius obtineret; sumptis duobus Cæsaribus. Constantius tamen, contentus dignitate Augusti, Italiæ atque Africæ administrandæ sollicitudinem recusavit: vir egregius & præstantissimæ civilitatis: divinis provincialium ac privatorum studiis, fisci commoda non admodum affectans: ducens-

THESE Gentlemen therefore retiring to a private Life, Constantius and Galerius were made Emperors for the Administration of the Government, and the Roman Empire was divided betwixt them so that Constantius had Gaul, Italy and Africa; Galerius held Illyricum, Asia and the East, two Cæsars being taken in. But Constantius being content with the Dignity of being Emperor, refused the Trouble of governing Italy and Africa; an excellent Man, and of extraordinary Moderation, blessed with the wonderful Affection of the Provincials and Subjects, not much regarding the Improvement of his Exchequer, que

que melius, publicas opes à privatis haberi, quam intra unum claustrum reservari: adeo autem cultus modici, ut feriatis diebus, si cum amicis numerosioribus esset epulandum, privatorum eis argento ostiatim petito triclinia sternerentur: Hic non modo amabilis, sed etiam venerabilis Gallis fuit: præcipue quod Diocletiani suspectam prudentiam, & Maximiani sanguinariam temeritatem imperio ejus evaserant. Obiit in Britannia, Eboraci, principatus anno tertio decimo, atque inter Divos relatus est.

2. Galerius, vir & probe moratus, & egregius in remilitari, cum Italiam quoque, sinente Constantio, administrationi suæ accessisse sentiret, Cæsares duos creavit. Verum Constantio mortuo Constantinus, ex obscuriore matrimonio ejus filius, in Britannia creatus est Imperator, & in locum patris exoptatissimus mo-

and thinking it better that the Publick Wealth should be possess'd by private Persons, than reserv'd in one Treasury: A Man of such moderate Accommodations, that upon holy days, if he was to feast with a good number of his friends, his dining Rooms were furnish'd with the Plate of his Subjects, fetch'd from their Houses. He was not only amiable, but venerable to the Gauls, especially because they had escaped the suspicious Prudence of Diocletian, and the bloody Rashness of Maximian, under his Government. He died in Britain at York, in the 13th Year of his Reign, and was rank'd amongst the Divi.

2. Galerius both a well behaved Man, and excellent in the Military Art, when he found that Italy too by Constantius's Permission was added to his Administration, made two Cæsars. But Constantius being dead, Constantine his Son by a Wife of obscure Birth, was made Emperor in Britain, and succeeded as a most desirable Governour in the Room of his Father

1 Hereign'd as Emperor but little above two Years, but from the Time of his being made Cæsar were 15 Years.

2 Her Name was Helena, she was indeed only a Mifs of Constantius's, so that Constantine is to be rank'd in the Number of illustrious Bastards.

3 Our Author might with more Truth have said but indifferent, as appears sufficiently from his own Account of him in the following Chapters, as well as from other Authors, particularly Zosimus. He was the first Christian Emperor, but his true Character no great Credit to the Christian Cause, any more than that of our Harry the VIIIth. to the Reformation.

derator accessit. Romæ interea Prætoriani, excitato tumultu, Maxentium Herculi filium, qui haud procul ab urbe in Villa publica morabatur, Augustum nuncupaverunt; quo nuncio Maximianus Hercules ad spem erectus resumendi fastigii, quod invitus amiserat, Romam advolavit e Lucania, quam sedem privatus elegerat, in agris amœnissimis consenscens: Diocletianumque per litteras adhortatus est, ut depositam resumeret potestatem: quas ille irritas habuit: sed adversum motum Prætorianorum atque Maxentii Severus Cæsar Romam missus à Galerio, cum exercitu venit; obsidensque urbem militum suorum scelere desertus est.

3. Auctæ Maxentio opes, confirmatumque imperium. Severus fugiens, Ravennæ interfectus est. Herculi tamen Maximianus, post hæc in concione exercitus filium Maxentium denudare conatus, seditionem & convicia militum tulit. Inde ad Gallias profectus est, dolo composito tanquam a filio esset expulsus, ut Constantino ge-

At Rome in the mean time the Guards raising a Tumult, declared Maxentius the Son of Hercules, who lived then in the Publick Villa not far from the City, Emperor. Upon which News Maximianus Hercules being roused to the Hopes of resuming the Dignity, which he had unwillingly parted with, came immediately to Rome out of Lucania, which when become a private Person he had chose for the Place of his Abode, growing old in a most pleasant Country; and he advised Diocletian by Letters to resume the Authority he had laid down, which he slighted: but Severus Cæsar being sent to Rome against this Rising of the Guards, and Maxentius, by Galerius, came thither with an Army, and besieging the City, was deserted by the Villany of his own Soldiers.

3. *Maxentius's Power was now encreased, and his Government fix'd. Severus flying for it was slain at Ravenna. Yet Hercules Maximianus after this, endeavouring to depose Maxentius his Son in an Assembly of the Army, met with a Mutiny and ill Language from the Soldiers. From thence he went to Gaul upon a feign'd Pretence, as if he had been fore'd*

¹ This was a House built in the Campus Marcius, for the Entertainment of Embassadors from Foreign Nations.

² Others say he was slain at Rome, see Victor and Zosimus.

nero jungeretur: moliens tamen Constantinum reperta occasione interficere, qui in Galliis, & militum & provincialium ingenti jam favore regnabat, cæsis Francis atque Alamannis, captisque eorum regibus: quos etiam bestiis, cum magnificum spectaculum muneris parasset, objecit. Detectis igitur insidiis per Faustam filiam, quæ dolum viro enuntiaverat, profugit Herculus Massiliam, ibique oppressus: ex ea etenim navigare ad filium præparabat, pœnas dedit justissimo exitu; vir ad omnem asperitatem sævitiamque proclivus, infidus, incommodus, civilitatis penitus expers.

4. Per hoc tempus Licinius à Galerio Imperator est factus, Dacia oriundus, notus ei antiqua consuetudine, & in bello, quod adversus Narseum gesserat, strenuis laboribus & officiis acceptus: mors Galerii confestim secuta est.² Respublica tum ab

away by his Son, that he might join his Son in Law. Tet endeavouring to take off Constantine, having found his Opportunity as he thought, who reigned in Gaul with huge Favour both of the Soldiers and Provincials, having overthrown the Franks and the Alamans, and taken their Kings, whom he likewise exposed to wild Beasts upon his exhibiting a noble Entertainment of Publick Games. Wherefore the Plot being discovered by his Daughter Fausta, who made known the Contrivance to her Husband, Hercules fled to Massilia, and was there put to Death. For he designed to sail from thence to his Son; he was punished with a most just Death, a Man inclinable to all manner of Cruelty and Severity, faithless, vexatious, and quite void of all Moderation.

4. About this time Licinius was made Emperor by Galerius, a native of Dacia, known to him by an old Friendship, and agreeable for his vigorous Efforts and good Services in the War which he had carried on against Narseus. The Death of Galerius immediately followed. The Empire was

¹ This, if true, sufficiently betrays the Humanity of Constantine, he was not indeed as yet a Christian; but the thing is so barbarous and brutish, and so contrary to the Custom of the Romans, that I know not how to credit Eutropius therein. They did indeed sometimes put their Captives to Death, even Princes, but I remember no Instance of this SAVAGE Nature, even in the Reigns of the most cruel EMPERORS.

his quatuor Imperatoribus tenebatur, Constantino & Maxentio, filiis Augustorum, Licinio & Maximino novis hominibus. Quinto tamen Constantinus imperii sui anno, bellum adversum Maxentium civile commovit, copias ejus multis præliis fudit, ipsum postremo Romæ adversus nobiles omnibus exitiis sævientem, apud pontem Milvium vicit, Italiaque est potitus. Non multo post deinceps in Oriente quoque adversus Licinium Maximinus res novas molitus, vicinum exitium fortuita apud Tarsum morte prævenit.

5. Constantinus tamen, vir ingens, & omnia efficere nitens quæ animo præparasset, simul principatum totius orbis affectans, Licinio bellum intulit; quamvis necessitudo illi & affinitas cum eo esset, nam soror ejus Constantia, nupta Licinio erat, ac primo eum in Pannonia, secundo ingenti apparatu bellum apud Cibalas instruentem, repentinus oppressit: omni- que Dardania, Mœlia, Macedonia potitus, numerosas provincias occupavit,

then possess'd by these four Emperors, Constantine and Maxentius Sons of Emperors, Licinius and Maximinus upstart Gentlemen. Constantinus in the fifth Year of his Reign, raised a Civil War against Maxentius, routed his Forces in many Battles, and defeated himself at last, raging against the Nobles at Rome, in all the Methods of Destruction, at the Milvian Bridge, and carryed Italy. Then not long after, Maximinus attempted a War against Licinius in the East, but prevented his approaching Destruction by an accidental Death at ¹ Tarsus.

5. However Constantine being a great Man, and endeavouring to effect all things, which he had proposed in his Mind, at the same time aspiring to the Empire of the whole World, made War upon Licinius, altho' he had an Alliance and Affinity with him, for his Sister Constantia was marryed to Licinius, and he suddenly reduced him at first in Pannonia, a second time carrying on the War with huge Preparations, at Cibala; and making himself Master of all Dardania, Mœsia & Macedonia, he seiz'd likewise upon several other Provinces.

¹ The Capital City of Cilicia, the Birth-place of St. Paul.

6. Varia deinceps inter eos bella, & pax reconciliata ruptaque est: postremo Licinius navali & terrestri prælio victus apud Nicomediam, se dedidit, & contra religionem sacramenti Theſſalonicae privatus occisus. Eo tempore res Romana sub uno Augusto & tribus Cæsaribus (quod nunquam alias fuit; cum liberi Constantini Gallia, Orienti Italiaque præſſent Verum insolentia rerum secundarum aliquantum Constantinum ex illa favorabili animi docilitate mutavit. Primum necessitudines perſecutus, egregium virum, & sororis filium, commodæ indolis juvenem interfecit, mox uxorem, post numerosos amicos.

7. Vir primo imperii tempore optimis principibus, ultimo mediis comparandus. Innumeræ in eo animi corporisque virtutes claruerunt, militaris gloriæ appetentissimus. fortuna in bellis prospera fuit; verum ita, ut non superaret industriam. Nam etiam Gothos post civile bellum varie proſtigavit, pace his ad postremum data; ingentemque

6. After that there were various Battles betwixt them, and a Peace made and broken again: at last Licinius being conquered in a Battle both by Sea and Land at Nicomedia, surrendred himself, and contrary to the Obligation of the Oath, was slain now stript of his Imperial Dignity at Theſſalonica. At that Time the Roman State was under one Augustus and three Cæsars, which never had been before; whilst the Sons of Constantine govern'd Gaul the East and Italy. But the Insolence of Prosperity drew Constantine a little from that amiable ¹ Easiness of Mind. First falling upon his Relations, he put to Death that excellent Person and his Sister's Son, a Youth of a civil Disposition, soon after his Wife, and many of his Friends.

7. He was a Man to be compared to the best of Princes, in the Beginning of his Reign, but to indifferent ones in the latter End of it. Innumerable Excellencies of Mind and Body shone out in him; he was most greedy of Military Glory, and had good Fortune in his Wars, but so that it did not exceed his Activity: For after the Civil War, he overthrew the Goths too several Times, granting them a

¹ EUTROPIUS uses the Word *docilitas* here in a Sense it never has in any good Author.

apud Barbaras gentes memoriam gratiæ collocavit. Civilibus artibus & liberalibus studiis deditus : affectator justæ amoris, quem omnino sibi & liberalitate & docilitate quæsit ; sicut in nonnullos amicos dubius, ita in reliquos egregius : nihil occasionum prætermittens, quo opulentiores cos clarioresque præstaret.

8. Multas leges rogavit ; quasdam ex bono & æquo, plerasque superfluas, nonnullas severas, primusque urbem nominis sui ad tantum fastigium evehere molitus est, ut Romæ æmulam faceret. Bellum adversum Parthos moliens, qui jam Mesopotamiam fatigabant, uno & trigésimo anno imperii, ætatis sexto & sexagesimo, Nicomediæ in villa publica obiit. Denuntiata morte ejus etiam per crinitam stellam, quæ inusitatæ magnitudinis aliquamdiu fulsit ; eam Græci Cometen vocant ; atque inter Divos meruit referri. 5

Peace at last, and fix'd in the barbarous Nations a strong Remembrance of his Kindness. He was given to the Arts of Peace and the liberal Studies; an Affectator of a just Love, which he did indeed procure to himself, both by his Bounty and Gentleness; as he was somewhat unaccountable in his Carriage to some of his Friends, so was he exceedingly good towards the rest; letting slip no Opportunities, whereby he might render them more rich and famous.

8. He enacted many Laws; some agreeable to Goodness and Equity, but most of them superfluous, and some severe ones, and first attempted to raise the City of his own Name to so great a Height, that he made it a Rival to Rome. As he was attempting a War against the Parthians, who now harass'd Mesopotamia, he died in a publick Villa of Nicomedia in the 31st Year of his Reign, and the 66th Year of his Age. His Death was foretold by a haired Star, which being of an unusual Bigness shone for some time. The Greeks call it Cometes, and he deserv'd to be enrolled amongst the Gods.

1 It's plain by our Author's way of using the Word *meruit* upon other Occasions, he here means to say, that Constantine was actually enrolled amongst the Divi or Demi-gods, which sure cannot be true, and therefore it's plain by that, our Eurropius was no Christian, since he so little understood their Religion, as to think it consistent therewith to deify dead Men.

9. Successores filios tres reliquit, atque unum fratris filium. Verum Dalmatius Cæsar prosperissima indole neque patruo absimilis, haud multo post oppressus est factione militari, & Constantio patru-
ele suo sinente potius quam iubente. Constantinum porro, fratri bellum inferentem, & apud Aquileiam inconsultius prælium aggressum, Constantis duces interemerunt, ita respublica ad duos Augustos redacta. Constantis imperium strenuum aliquandiu & justum fuit; mox cum & valetudine improspere, & amicis pravioribus uteretur, ad gravia vitia conversus, cum intolerabilis provincialibus, militibus injucundus esset, factione Magnentii occisus est. Obiit autem non longe ab Hispaniis, in castro cui Helenæ nomen est, anno imperii xvii. ætatis trigesimo: rebus tamen plurimis strenue militia gestis, exercituique per omne vitæ tempus sine gravi crudelitate terribilis.

10. Diversa Constantii fortuna fuit; à Persis enim multa & gravia perpeffus, sæpe captis oppidis, obsessis urbibus, casis exercitibus,

9. He left three Sons his Successors, and one his Brother's Son. But Dalmatius Cæsar a man of a happy Genius, and not unlike his Uncle; was not long after taken off by a Faction of the Soldiers, and Constantius his Cousin suffering it, rather than commanding it. The Generals of Constans slew Constantine to, making War upon his Brother, and unadvisedly attempting a Battle at Aquileia; thus the Government was reduced to two Emperors. The Government of Constans was active and just for some time; soon after as he had but indifferent Health, and bad Friends, falling off to great Vices, when he was now intolerable to the Provincials; and unacceptable to the Soldiers, he was slain by a Faction of Magnentius. He died not far from Spain in a Castle, the Name of which was Helen, in the 17th Year of his Reign, and the 30th of his Age, yet after he had perform'd very many things gallantly in the War and had been terrible to his Army, through the whole time of his Life, without any great Cruelty.

10. The Fortune of Constantius was different, for he suffer'd many and grievous things from the Persians, his Towns being often taken, his Cities besieged, his Armies cut off, and he had not
nullum

nullumque ei contra Sapor¹ rem prosperum prælium fuit. Nisi quod apud Singaram haud dubiam victoriam ferocia militum amisit, qui pugnam seditiose & stolide contrarationem belli, die jam præcipiti, poposcerunt. Post Constantis necem, Magnentio Italiam, Africam, Gallias obtinente; etiam Illyricum res novas habuit, Veteranione ad imperium consensu militum electo: quem grandævum jam, & cunctis amabilem diuturnitate & felicitate militiæ, ad tuendum Illyricum Principem creaverunt: vrum probum, & morum veterum, ac jucundæ civilitatis, sed omnium liberalium artium expertem, adeo ut ne elementa quidem prima litterarum, nisi grandævus, & jam imperator, acceperit.

II. Sed à Constantio, qui ad ultionem fraternæ necis bellum civile commoverat, abrogatum est Veteranioni imperium, qui novo inusitatoque more, consensu militum deponere infigne com-

the successful Battle against Sapor, but that at Singara he lost an unquestionable Victory, by the unreasonable Keennes of his Men, who seditiously and foolishly call'd for Battle, when the Day was now almost spent, contrary to the Way of War. After the Death of Constant, Magnentius holding Italy, Africa and Gaul, Illyricum too had some stir in it, Veteranio being chosen by the Consent of the Soldiers to the Empire; whom they made Emperor when now old, and amiable to all People, by reason of the long Continuance and Success of his Service in the War, to defend Illyricum, being an honest Man, and ² of ancient Morals, and agreeable Moderation; but ignorant of all the Liberal Arts, so that he did not indeed learn the first Elements of Letters, till he was old, and now Emperor.

II. But Veteranio's Authority was taken from him by Constantius, who had raised a Civil War to revenge his Brother's Death; who after a new and unusual manner, was obliged by the Consent of the Soldiers

¹ A Town upon the Tigris.

² Of ancient Morals, that is, of great Integrity and Goodness; this manner of Expression seems to have proceeded from an Humour, that has all along prevailed in the World, even from the Days of Homer, of preferring the former Times before the present: The Reason of which is, that People are more minutely and fully acquainted with the Vices and Follies of their own Times, and therefore conclude them worse than the foregoing; whereas the Scripture informs us that the most ancient Times, i. e. those before the Flood, were the most Wicked.

pulsus est. Romæ quoque tumultus fuit, Nepotiano Constantini Sororis filio per gladiatoriam manum imperium invadente: qui sevis exordiiis dignum exitum nactus est; vigesimo enim atque octavo die à Magnentianis ducibus oppressus, pœnas dedit: caputque ejus pilo per urbem circumlatum est: gravissimæ proscriptiones & nobilium cædes fuerunt. 7

12. Non multo post Magnentius apud Murciam profligatus acie est, ac pæne captus: ingentes Romani imperii vires ea dimicatione consumptæ sunt, ad quælibet bella externa idoneæ, quæ multum triumphorum possent securitatisque conferre. Orienti mox à Constantio Cæsar est datus patruus filius Gallus: Magnentiusque diversis præliis victus vim vitæ suæ apud Lugdunum attulit imperii anno tertio, mense septimo: frater quoque ejus Senonis, quem ad tuendas Gallias Cæsarem miserat.

13. Per hæc tempora etiam à Constantio multis

to lay down the Badge of his Power. There was too a Tumult at Rome, Nepotianus the Son of Constantine's Sister seizing the Government by a Body of Gladiators; who met with an End answerable to his cruel Beginning, for being reduc'd in the 28th Day of his Reign, by the Commanders of Magnentius, he was punish'd, and his Head being fixed upon a short Lance, was carred about the City. — There were most terrible Proscriptions and Massacres of the Nobles.

12. Not long after Magnentius was overthrown in a Battle at Murcia, and well nigh taken: a great many Forces of the Roman Empire were cut off in that Engagement, sufficient for any Foreign Wars, and which might have procured many Triumphs and much Security. 3 Soon after Gallus his Uncle's Son was appointed Cæsar in the East by Constantius; and Magnentius being defeated in several Battles put an End to his own Life at Lyons in the 3d Year, and 7th Month of his Reign, as did his Brother too at Senoni, whom he had sent as Cæsar to defend Gaul.

13. About these Times too Gallus Cæsar, after he had

1 Tanaquil Le Fevre is of Opinion that the word imperii after insigne has been omitted by the Transcribers of Books, which is not unlikely.

2 A Town of Illyricum upon the River Drave.

3 He had been constituted Cæsar before the Death of Nepotian.

incivilibus gestis Gallus Cæsar occisus est : vir natura ferus, & ad tyrannidem pronior, si suo jure imperare licuisset. Sylvanus quoque in Gallia res novas molitus, ante diem trigessimum extinctus est.

15. Solus in imperio Romano eo tempore Constantius Princeps & Augustus fuit. Mox Julianum Cæsarem ad Gallias misit, patruelem suum, Galli fratrem, tradita ei in matrimonium sorore; cum multa oppida Barbari expugnassent, alia obsiderent, ubique fæda vastitas esset, Romanumq; imperium non dubia jam calamitate nutaret, à quo modicis copiis apud Argentoratum Galliarum urbem ingentes Alamannorum copiae extinctæ sunt, rex nobilissimus captus, Galliarum restitutæ; multa postea per eundem Julianum egregie adversum Barbaros gesta sunt; summotiq; ultra Rhenum Germani, & finibus suis Romanum imperium restitutum.

15. Neque multo post, cum Germanici jam exercitus à Galliarum præsidio tollerentur, consensu militum Julianus factus Augustus est : interjectoque anno, ad

done many Tyrannical Acts, was put to Death by Constantius, a Man by Nature cruel, and prone to Tyranny, if he could have reign'd in his own Right. Sylvanus too in Gaul attempting a Change of Government, was taken off before the 30th Day after.

14. Constantius was at that Time the only Prince and Emperor in the Roman Empire. Presently after he sent Julian as Cæsar into Gaul, his Cousin, Gallus's Brother, giving him his Sister in Marriage; when the Barbarians had now taken many Towns, and were besieging others; and there was every where a woeful Ravage made, and the Roman Empire was tottering in visible Distress, by whom with a small Army vast Forces of the Almanni were cut off, near Strasbourg in Gaul; their most noble King taken, and Gaul recovered : Many Things were afterwards excellently performed by the same Julian against the Barbarians, and the Germans driven beyond the Rhine, and the Roman Empire restor'd to its former Limits.

15. And not long after, when the German Armies were now removing from the Defence of Gaul, Julian was made Emperor by the Consent of the Soldiers, and a Year after

Illy.

Illyricum obtinendum profectus est, Constantio Parthicis bellis occupato: quibus rebus cognitis, ad bellum civile conversus, in itinere obiit, inter Ciliciam Cappadociamque, anno imperii octavo & xxx. ætatis quinto & xl. meruitque inter Divos referri: vir egregiæ tranquillitatis, placidus, nimis amicis & familiaribus credens, mox etiam uxoribus deditior: qui tamen primis imperii annis ingenti se modestia egerit: familiarium etiam locupletator: neque inhonoros sinens, quorum laboriosa expertus fuisset officia: ad severitatem tamen propensior, si suspicio imperii moveretur, mitis alias, & cujus in civilibus magis quam in externis bellis sit laudanda fortuna.

16. Hinc Julianus rerum potitus est, ingentique apparatu Parthis intulit bellum; cui expeditioni ego quoque interfui. Aliquot oppida & castella Persarum in deditionem accepit, vel

went to seize Illyricum, Constantius being busy in the Parthian Wars; which things being heard, wheeling off to this Civil War, he died in his Return, betwixt Cilicia and Cappadocia, in the 38th Year of his Reign, and the 45th of his Age, and was deserving enough to be rank'd amongst the Gods: A Man of extraordinary Meekness, good natured, trusting too much to his Friends and Familiars, and at last too much subjected to his Wives, who however behaved with great Moderation, in the first Years of his Reign; an Enricher too of his Friends, and not suffering any to go unrewarded, whose laborious good Services he had known by Experience; yet inclinable a little to Severity, if the Suspicion of a Design upon the Empire was once raised in him, otherwise easy enough, and whose Fortune is more to be commended in his Civil, than Foreign Wars.

16.² After this Julian enjoy'd the Government, and made War upon the Parthians, with huge Preparations, in which Expedition I was likewise present. He took some Towns and Castles of the Persians upon Surrender

1 This was a most base Return made Constantius for his Kindness to him; he had all along Profess'd himself a Christian, but now discovered his former Hypocrisy, by again restoring the Pagan Religion, and persecuting the Christian, for which he commonly goes by the Name of Julian the Apostate. He was a Man of considerable Parts, as appears by his Writings still extant.

2 In the Year of Christ 361.

vi oppugnavit. Assyriam-
que populatus, castra apud
Ctesiphontem stativa ali-
quamdiu habuit: remeans-
que victor, dum se inconsul-
tius præliis inserit, hostili
manu interfectus est, sexto
Kalendas Julias, imperii an-
no seprimo, ætatis altero &
trigesimo: atque inter Di-
vos relatus est: vir egre-
gius, & Rempublicam in-
signiter moderaturus, si per
fata licuisset: liberalibus
disciplinis apprime erudi-
tus, Græcis doctior, atque
adeo ut Latina eruditione
nequaquam cum Græca sci-
entia conveniret: facundia
ingenti, promptæ memo-
riæ & tenacissimæ: in qui-
busdam Philosopho pro-
pior: in amicos liberalis:
sed minus diligens quam
tantum Principem decui-
t: fuerunt enim nonnulli,
qui vulnera gloriæ ejus in-
ferrent, in provinciales ius-
tissimus: & tributorum,
quatenus ferri posset, oppres-
sor: civilis in cunctos: me-
diocrem habens ærarii cu-
ram; gloriæ avidus, ac per-
cam animi plerumque im-
modici: nimius religionis

or carried them by Force; and
wasting Assyria, had for some
time a standing Camp at Ctes-
phon: and returning thence
Victorious, whilst he rashly
thrusts himself into a Battle,
was slain by the Hand of the
Enemy upon the 6th of the Ca-
lends of July, in the 7th Year
of his Reign, and the 31st of
his Age, and was placed a-
mongst the Gods: an excellent
Man, and one that would have
govern'd the Empire excellently,
if he might but for the Fates:
extreamly well instructed in the
liberal Sciences, but more learn-
ed in the Greek Tongue, and so
that he did not in his Skill in
the Latin equal his Knowledge
of the Greek; of great Elo-
quence, of a quick and most te-
nacious Memory, in some thing
more like a Philosopher than a
Prince: Liberal to his Friends
but less careful in that matter
than became so great a Prince;
for there were some that brought
a Blemish on his Glory: most just
towards the Provincials, and a
Suppressor of the Taxes, as much
as could be bore; moderate to-
wards all, taking indifferent
care of the Treasury; greedy of
Glory, and for that for the most
part of an immoderate Inclina-
tion; too great a Persecutor of

1 As our Author was upon th Spot, one would think he should know the
Truth in this Matter and yet it's hard to believe that Jovian who professed;
himself a Christian, could be guilty of such a scandalous, as well a senseless
Abomination, so contrary to the whole Tenor of his Religion.

Christianæ infectator, perinde tamen ut cruore abstinere. *Marco Antonino non abſimilis : quem etiam æmulari ſtudebat.*

17. Poſt hunc Jovianus, qui tunc domeſticus militabat, ad obrinendum imperium conſenſu exercitus electus eſt, commendatione patris quam ſua militibus notior, qui jam turbatis rebus, exercitu quoque inopia laborante, uno à Perſis atque altero prælio victus, pacem cum Sapore neceſſariam quidem, ſed ignobilem fecit, mulctatus finibus, ac nonnulla imperii Romani tradita ; quod ante eum annis mille centum & duobus de viginti fere, ex quo Romanum imperium conditum erat, nunquam accidit. Quinetiam legiones noſtræ ita & apud Caudium per Pontium Teleſinum, ita & in Hiſpania apud Numantiam, & in Numidia ſub jugum miſſæ ſunt, ut nihil tamen finium traderetur. Ea pacis conditio non penitus reprehendenda foret, ſi ſœderis neceſſitatem, cum integrum fuit, mutare voluiſſet :

the Chriſtian Religion, yet ſo that he abſtained from Blood : Not unlike Marcus Antoninus, whom likewise he made it his Buſineſs to imitate.

17. After him Jovian, who then attended on him in the Expedition, as Chamberlain of the Houſehold, was elected by the Conſent of the Army to hold the Empire, more known to the Soldiers by the Recommendation of his Father, than his own, who, matters being now in Confuſion, and the Army diſtreſſed with Want, being defeated in one Battle or two by the Perſians, made a Peace with Sapor, neceſſary indeed but ignominious, being deprived of ſome Territory ; and ſome Parts of the Roman Empire were delivered, which before him had never happened, ſince the Roman Empire was founded ; for a Thouſand one Hundred and eighteen Tears. Moreover our Legions were ſo made to paſs under the Toke, both at Caudium by Pontius Teleſinus, and ſo in Spain at Numantia, and in Numidia, that however no Part of the Roman Territory was ſurrendered up. ¹ That Article of the Peace was not to be abſolutely condemn'd, if he would have ſet aſide the Obliga-

¹ Our Author talks here as your Great Politicians uſually act, without the leaſt Regard to Honour and Juſtice, but only to Intereſt. There was this Remarkable Difference betwixt the Caſe of Jovian, and the reſt he alleges, that the Conſuls by whom the Peace at Caudium &c. was made, had no Power to conclude a Peace, but Jovian had as much as to make War.

sicut à Romanis omnibus his bellis, quæ commemoravi, factum est. Nam & Samnitibus, & Numantinis, & Numidis confestim bella illata sunt: neque pax rata fuit. Sed dum æmulum imperii veretur, intra Orientem residens, gloriæ parum consuluit. Itaque iter ingressus, atque Illyricum petens, in Galatiæ finibus repentina morte obiit: vir alias neque iners neque imprudens.

18. Multi exanimatum opinantur nimia cruditate: inter cœnandum enim epulis indulserat: alii odore cubi- culi, quod ex recenti tecto- rio calcis, grave quiescen- tibus erat: quidam nimie- tate prunarum, quas gravi frigore adoleri, multas jusse- rat. Decessit imperii mense septimo, quarto-decimo Ka- lendas Martias: ætatis, ut qui plurimum ac minimum tradunt, tertio & trigésimo anno: ac benignitate Prin- cipum, qui ei successerunt, inter Divos relatus est. Nam & civilitati propior, & natura admodum liberalis fuit. Is status erat Roma- næ rei, Joviano eodem & Varroniano Consulibus, an-

tion of the Treaty, when it was in his Power, as was done by the Romans, in all those Wars I have mentioned: for immediately War was made both upon the Samnites, and Numantines and Numidians; nor was the Peace confirm'd. But whilst he fears a Rival for the Empire, whilst he resided in the East, he but little consulted his own Glory. Wherefore putting himself upon his March, and going for Illy- ricum, he died a sudden Death, in the Country of Galatia, a Man otherwise neither unactive nor wanting Sense.

18. Many think he was taken off by an excessive Crudity, for he had indulged himself in eating at Supper; some by the Smell of his Chamber, which was dange- rous to the Lodgers, by Reason of a fresh Plaistering of Lime; some think by too great a Quan- tity of Charcoal, which he had ordered to be burnt in great Plenty in a grievous Cold. He died in the seventh Month of his Reign; upon the 14th of the Calends of March; and the 33d Year of his Age, and by the Fa- vour of the Princes that succeed- ed him was enrolled amongst the Gods, for he was both inclinable to Moderation, and by Nature very Generous. That was the Condition of the Roman Empire, when the same Jovian and Varronian were Consuls, in

no urbis conditæ millesimo centesimo & nono-decimo. Quia autem ad inelytos Principes venerandosq; per-ventum est, interim operi modum dabimus. Nam reliqua stylo majore dicenda sunt: quæ nunc non tam prætermittimus, quam ad majorem scribendi diligen- tiam reservamus.

the Tear from the Building of the City one thousand one hundred and nineteen. But be- cause we are now come to fa- mous and venerable Princes, we shall here put an End to our Work. For what follows must be related in a loftier Style, which we do not now so much omit, as reserve to a greater Diligence in writing.

1 One Thousand One Hundred and Sixteen.

2 The Reader is not from hence to imagine, that these famous and venerable Princes, as Eutropius calls them, were a bit better than a great many of the foregoing, or near so good as some of them; this is only a Piece of gross Flattery, a Tribute more or less paid to all Prin- ces without Distinction, and which with Men of any Sense or Consi- deration always stands for nothing. In the Language of Flatterers, the present Prince always exceeds all the foregoing, just as much as with respect to other Men, in the vulgar Estimation, former Times were better than the present.

7 JY 65



INDEX.

I N D E X.

Prior numerus librum, posterior Caput indicat.

- A.**
ACHILLEUS, Alexander obsessus captusq; a Diocletiano, 2. 23.
Acilius Glabrio bene pugnat in Achaia, 4. 3.
Adherbal cum fratre Hiempsale interimitur a Jugurtha, 4. 6.
Adiabeni ab Trajano vincuntur, 8. 3.
Adrianus succedit Trajano, &c. 8. 6.
Aegyptus additur Imp. Romano, 7. 6.
Emilianus res novas molitur in Moesia, 9. 5. fit imperator, 9. 6.
Emilius Paulus Poenos navali certamine superat, 2. 22.
Emilius Paulus praelio ad Cannas occiditur, 3. 10.
Emilius Paulus Perseum Macedoniam vincit, 4. 7.
Afranius Pompeii legatus ab Julio Caesare in Hispania superatur 6. 20.
Agrippa (M.) in Aquitania rem prospere gerit, 7. 5.
Alamanni vastatis Gallis in Italiam irrumpunt, 9. 8. ab Constantio Caesare magna clade afficiuntur in Gallia, 9. 23, rursus ab Juliano Caesare, 10. 14.
Abani a Pompeio vincuntur, 6. 4.
Albinus (Clodius) a Severo vincitur apud Lugdunum, 8. 9.
Alexander imp. 23.
Allia, ibi vincuntur ab Gallis Romani, 1. 20.
Ancus Rex Romanorum, 1. 6.
Andriscus, Pseudophilippus, 4. 13.
Annibal Saguntum capit, &c. 3. 7.
Antemnates, 1. 2.
Antiochus rex Syriæ vincitur, 1. 19, &c.
- Antoninus, M. & L. Antoninus**, 8. 9.
Antonius (Marcus) 7. 1. & Seq.
Appius Claudius Censor, 2. 9.
Arabes subiguntur a Sepeio, 8. 18. a Pompeio, 6. 14.
Archelaus rex Mithridatis ab Sylla vincitur, 5. 6.
Ariarathes, 4. 6.
Ariobarzanes, 5. 5.
Aristobulus Rex Judæorum, 6. 16.
Aristonicus bellum in Asia movet, &c. 4. 20.
Asdrubal Annibalis frater magna cum strage superatur, 3. 18.
Athenæ a Sylla capiuntur, 5. 6.
Attalus rex Pergam. 4. 4.
Attilius Regulus capitur a Pœnis, 2. 21. superatur, 3. 28.
Austus 7. 1. & Sep.
Aurelianus Imperator, 9. 13. &c.
- B.**
Bagaudæ, 9. 20.
Balbinus Imp. 9. 2.
Bassinus Imp. 8. 19.
Basternæ subig. 9. 25.
Bessi, 6. 10.
Bibulus Consul cum Julio Caesare, 6. 17.
Bocchus rex Mauritanæ, 4. 27.
Brutus 2. 8. &c. 4. 19.
- C.**
Cæcilius Metellus mittitur in Macedoniam contra Pseudophilippum, 4. 13.
Cæpio Consul in Africam proficiscitur, 2. 23.
Cæsar (Julius) fit Consul, &c. 6. 17. &c.
Caligula Imp. 7. 12.
Calpurnius Bestia Consul mittitur contra Jugurtham, 4. 6.
Camillus, 1. 19, &c.
- Cantabria** addita Imperio, 6. 7.
recalla Imp. 8. 22.
Carausius purpuram sumit, 2. 21.
Cassius (Cains) 6. 23.
Carilina, 6. 11.
Caro se occidit, 6. 33.
Carulus Consul cum C. Mario contra Cimbros feliciter pugnat, 5. 1. 2.
Cicero Consul, 6. 15. occiditur a Triumviris, 7. 2.
Cimbri vincuntur a C. Mario, 5. 1. 2.
Claudius Imp. 7. 13.
Cleopatra, 6. 22. 7. 6.
Constantinus Constantini M. Pater fit Cæsar, 9. 22. Augustus Creatur, 10. 1.
Constantinus Constantini fil. Imp. 17. 9.
Constantinus M. Imp. 10. 2. & Seq.
Constantinus Constantini M. filius Imp. 10. 9.
Constans Imp. 10. 9.
Consules primum creantur, 1. 9.
Corinthus capta diripitur a Mummio, 9. 14.
Corioli capiuntur, 1. 14.
Corvinus, 2. 6.
Crassus contra Parthos proficiscitur, 6. 18.
Curius Dentatus, 2. 9.
Cursor Dictator contra Samnites pugnat, 2. 8. 9.
- D.**
Dacia Provincia facta a Trajano, 8. 2.
Decemviri creantur, 1. 18.
Diocletianus Imp. 9. 21.
Domitianus Imp. 8. 1.
Duilius Consul Pœnos navali praelio superat, 2. 20.
- E.**
Eboraci moritur Severus, 8. 19.
Edeffi moritur Antoninus Bassianus, 8. 20.
Elephanti primum in Italiam adducti, 2. 11.

INDEX.

Eumenes Romanorum amicus, 4. 4.

F

Fabius maximus, 3. 9. &c.
Fabricius contra Pyrrhum mittitur, 7. 14.
Falisci capiuntur a Camillo, 1. 19.
Fausta uxor Constantini M. 10. 3.

Fidenates a Romulo vincuntur, 1. 2.

Flaminius Consul ab Annibale victus interficitur, 3. 9.

Flaminius adversus Philippum mittitur, 4. 2.

Florianus Imp. 9. 16.

Franci Mare infestant, 9. 22.

G

Gabii subiguntur, 1. 7.

Galatia provincia facta, 7. 10.

Galba Imp. 7. 16.

Galerius Cæsar fit. 9. 22.

Augustus 10. 1.

Galli Romam capiunt, 1. 20. fugantur, 2. 5.

rursus, 3. 6.

Gallienus Imp. 9. 7. 8.

Genius rex Illyrici, 4. 6.

Gera Imp. 8. 19.

Gordianus Imp. 9. 2.

Gothi vastant Græciam

Macedoniam &c. 9. 8.

vincuntur, 9. 11. rursus 9. 13. rursus 10. 7.

Gracchus (Sempronius) vincitur ab Annibale

3. 9.

H

Hamilcar dux Pænorum navali pugna vincitur

2. 21.

Heliogabalus Imp. 8. 22.

Helvetii vincuntur ab J. Cæfare, 6. 17.

Herculius Cæsar factus, 9. 20. Aug. 9. 22.

Hiempsal ab Jugurtha cæditur, 4. 26.

Hiero Rex Siciliæ, 3. 1. 2.

Hierosolyma capitur, 7. 19.

Hirrius Consul, 7. 1.

Hostilianus Imp. 9. 5.

Hostilius rex Rom. 1. 4.

I.

Iberia subacta, 6. 14. rursus a Trajano. 8. 3.

Illyrii vincuntur, 4. 6.

Indi legatos ad Augustum mittunt, 7. 10.

Ingenus sumit purpuram occiditur, 9. 8.

Jovianus Imp. 10. 17.

Ituræi vincuntur, 6. 14.

Juba rex Mauritanie sibi necem consciscit, 6. 23.

Judæi vincuntur a Vespas. 7. 19.

Jugurtha Rex Numidarum, 4. 25.

Julianus Imp. 10. 14.

Junius Brutus, 1. 9.

L.

Lælius, 4. 4.

Lartius primus Romæ Dictator, 11. 2.

Latini ingenti pugna superantur, 2. 7.

Lepidus Magister equitum, 6. 23. triumvir 7. 2.

Licinius Imp. 10. 4.

Ligures subiguntur, 3. 2.

Livius Salinator, vincit

Aldrubalem, 3. 18.

Lucullus, 6. 6. &c.

M.

Macrinus Imp. 8. 20.

Magnentius, 10. 9.

Mancinus Consul pacem infamem cum Numantinis facit, 4. 17.

Marcellus vincit Gallos

3. 6. in Sicilia prospere rem gerit, 3. 14. occiditur ab Annibale, 3. 16.

Marcomannicum bellum, 8. 12.

Marius, 4. 27. &c.

Marsi cum aliis gravissimum movent bellum 5. 3.

Maxentius Aug. 10. 2.

Maximianus Imp. 9. 20.

Maximinus Imp. 9. 2.

Mithridaticum bellum, 5. 5, &c.

Monetarii rebellant in urbe, 9. 34.

Mummius Consul Corinthum diruit, 4. 14.

N.

Nabis Tyrannus Lacedæmoniorum vincitur a

T. Quintio Flaminio 4. 2.

Narseus rex Armeniæ bellum infert orienti, 9.

22. vincitur, 9. 25.

Nepotianus invadit imperium, 10. 11.

Nero Imp. 7. 14, &c.

Nerva Imp. 8. 1.

Nicomedes rex Bithyniæ

4. 20. 5. 5.

Norbanus Consul a Sylla superatur, 5. 7.

Numa Rex Rom. 1. 3.

Numant. bellum, 4. 17.

Numerianus Imp. 9. 18.

O

Octavianus, 7. 1.

Odenatus Palmyrenus

vincit Persas, 9. 10.

servat imperium in oriente, 9. 11. occiditur, 9. 13.

Opilius Macrinus Imp.

8. 21.

Orcades Imperio Rom. adduntur, 7. 13.

Otho Imp. 7. 16.

P.

Pacorus interficitur, 7. 5.

Pansa Consul, 7. 1.

Papirius Cursor Dictator

missus contra Samnites. 2. 8.

Perpenna Consul, 4. 20.

Perseus in Macedonia re-

bellat, 4. 6.

Pertinax Imp. 8. 16.

Pescennius niger Imp.

8. 18.

Petereius legatus Pompeii

vincitur in Hispania ab

J. Cæfare, 6. 20.

Philippus Rex Macedoniæ vincitur, 4. 2.

Piraticum bellum, 6. 12.

Pius Imp. 8. 8.

Plautius dux Rom. in Britannia, 7. 13.

Plorina uxor Trajani, 8. 6.

Pompeii M. gesta, 5. 8,

9. 6. 12. 13, 14, 19,

20, 21.

Porfena Rex Hertruriæ.

1. 11.

Proculus sumpta purpura

opprimitur, 9. 17.

Prusias

INDEX.

- Prusias, Rex Bithyniæ, Saxones mare infestant, Torquati pugna cum Gallo, 2. 5.
 4. 3. 6. 8. 9. 21.
 Pseudo-Perseus, 4. 15. Scipionis Africani majoris gesta, 3. 15. 16. 20. Trajanus Imp. 8. 2. &c.
 Publicola, 1. 10. 21. 22. 23. Tribuni Pl. primum creantur, 1. 13.
 Pupienus Imp. 9. 2. U.
 Pyrrhus bellum gerit in Scipionis Africani minoris gesta, 4. 10. 12. 17. 19.
 Rom. 2. 11. 12. 13. 14. Scipio Asiaticus, 4. 4.
 Q. Sertorius in Hispania bellum movet, 6. 1.
 Quadi vincuntur, 8. 12. Servilii gesta, 6. 5.
 Quingentianii Africam infestant, 9. 22. Servius rex Romanorum, 1. 7.
 domantur, 9. 23. Severus Imp. 8. 18. 19.
 Quintilius Imp. 9. 12. Surenæ dux Parthorum, vincitur, 6. 18.
 R. Syllæ gesta, 5. 4. &c.
 Reguli gesta, 2. 21. Syphax, Numidiæ rex capitur, 3. 20.
 Remus, 1. 1. Syriacum bellum, 4. 3.
 Romulus, 1. 1. 2. T.
 Rusticani tumultuantur in Gallia, 9. 20. Tacitus Imp. 9. 16.
 S. Tarquinius superbus Rex Rom. 1. 8.
 Sabini vincuntur, 1. 11. Tetricus, 9. 13.
 Saguntus capitur ab Annibale, 3. 7. Teutones vincuntur a C. Mario, 5. 1. 2.
 Salinator vincit Asdrubalem, 3. 18. Tiberius Imp. 7. 11.
 Salvius Julianus Imp. 8. 17. Tigranes Rex Armeniæ, 6. 8. 13.
 Samniticum bellum, 2. 8. & Seq. Titus Imp. 7. 21.
 Saturninus imperium usurpans opprimitur, 9. 17.

- Valerianus Imp. 9. 7.
 Valerius Publicola, 1. 9. 10. 11.
 Varro (Terentius) ad Catinas ab Annibale vincitur, 3. 10.
 Vecta Insula additur imperio, 7. 19.
 Veientes, 1. 2. 4. 16. 19.
 Ventidius vincit Parthos, 7. 5.
 Virginius Facinus, 1. 18.
 Viriatus, 4. 16.
 Vitellius Imp. 9. 17.
 Volsi, 1. 14. 19.
 Volusianus Imp. 9. 5.

- X.
 Xantippus Regulum prælio superatum capit, 2. 21.
 Z.

- Zenobia Imperium orientis sibi vindicat, &c. 9. 13.

F I N I S.

73 JY 65



Z

The

A decorative bookplate with a central circular emblem containing the letter 'L', surrounded by ornate borders and floral motifs. The design is intricate, featuring a grid-like pattern within the central square and elaborate scrollwork and floral elements in the outer borders. The overall style is reminiscent of traditional bookbinding decorations.

The Foundation of Morality in Theory and Practice considered, in an Examination of the Learned Dr. *Samuel Clarke's* Opinion, concerning the Original of Moral Obligation; as also of the Notion of *Virtue*, advanced in a late Book, Entituled, *An Inquiry into the Original of our Ideas of Beauty and Virtue*. Price 1s. 6d.

AN Introduction to the making of *Latin*, comprising, after an easy compendious Method, the Substance of the *Latin Syntax*, with proper English Examples, most of them Translations from the *Classick Authors*, in one Column, and the *Latin Words* in another, the 3d Edition : To which, besides other Additions, is subjoined in the same Method, a succinct Account of the Affairs of antient *Greece* and

[* * *]

and *Rome*, intended at once to bring Boys acquainted with History, and the Idiom of the Latin Tongue. The Sixth Edition. Price 2 s.

Erasmi Colloquia Selecta ; or, The Select Colloquies of *Erasmus*, with an English Translation as literal as possible, design'd for the Use of Beginners in the Latin Tongue, Price 1 s. 6d. 3d Edition.

An Essay on Education. Price 1 s.

Corderii Colloquiorum Centurii Selecta ; or, A Select Century of *Corderi's* Colloquies ; with an *English* Translation as literal as possible, design'd for the Use of Beginners in the *Latin* Tongue. 4th Edition. Price 1 s.

Cornelius Nepos, with an English Translation as literal as possible. 2d Edition. Price 3 s. 6d.



1865

and were intended at first to bring forward a history of the Latin Tongue, the first edition of which is now published.

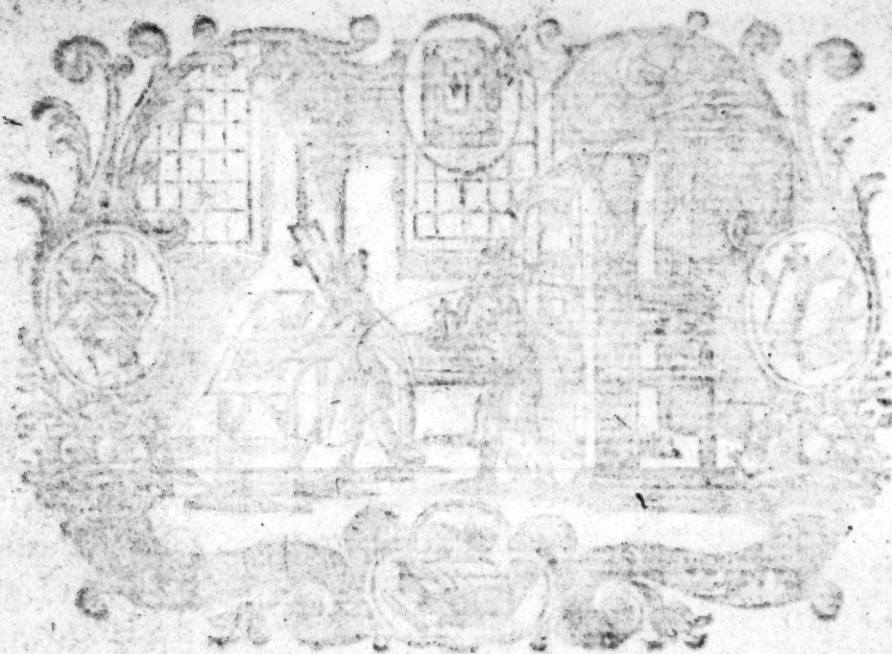
English College, 25, St. James's Street, London, W. The Editor, Mr. J. J. Smith, has been very kind to send me a copy of the book, which is now published, and is intended for the use of beginners in the Latin Tongue.

An Essay on Education, Part I.

Golden Collar, 25, St. James's Street, London, W. The Editor, Mr. J. J. Smith, has been very kind to send me a copy of the book, which is now published, and is intended for the use of beginners in the Latin Tongue.

7 JY 65

London, 25, St. James's Street, W. The Editor, Mr. J. J. Smith, has been very kind to send me a copy of the book, which is now published, and is intended for the use of beginners in the Latin Tongue.



9039 e.12



[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. A prominent vertical crease runs down the right half of the document.]